

Dual Role of Neutrophils in Inflammation

Janesh Pillay

ISBN:

Cover: Street art Valencia, Spain; unknown artist, 2011

Layout: Janesh Pillay

Studies described in this thesis were supported by an unrestricted research grant from *GlaxoSmithKline*.

Dual Role of Neutrophils in Inflammation

Tweeledige Rol van Neutrofielen in Inflammatie
(met een samenvatting in het Nederlands)

Proefschrift

ter verkrijging van de graad van doctor aan de Universiteit Utrecht op gezag van de rector magnificus, prof.dr. G.J. van der Zwaan, ingevolge het besluit van het college voor promoties in het openbaar te verdedigen op donderdag 10 november 2011 des middags te 2.30 uur

door

Janesh Pillay

geboren op 23 november 1980 te Rotterdam

Promotoren:

Prof. dr. L. Koenderman

Prof. dr. L.P.H. Leenen

Financial support provided by Promis Electro-Optics B.V., CurieMed B.V., Beckman Coulter Nederland B.V., Novartis Pharma B.V. and the Infection and Immunity Center Utrecht, is much appreciated

Promotie Commissie:

Prof. dr. J.A. van Strijp

Prof. dr. L. Meyaard

Prof. dr. W.F. Buhre

Prof. dr. D. Roos

Paranimfen:

Darsin Pillay

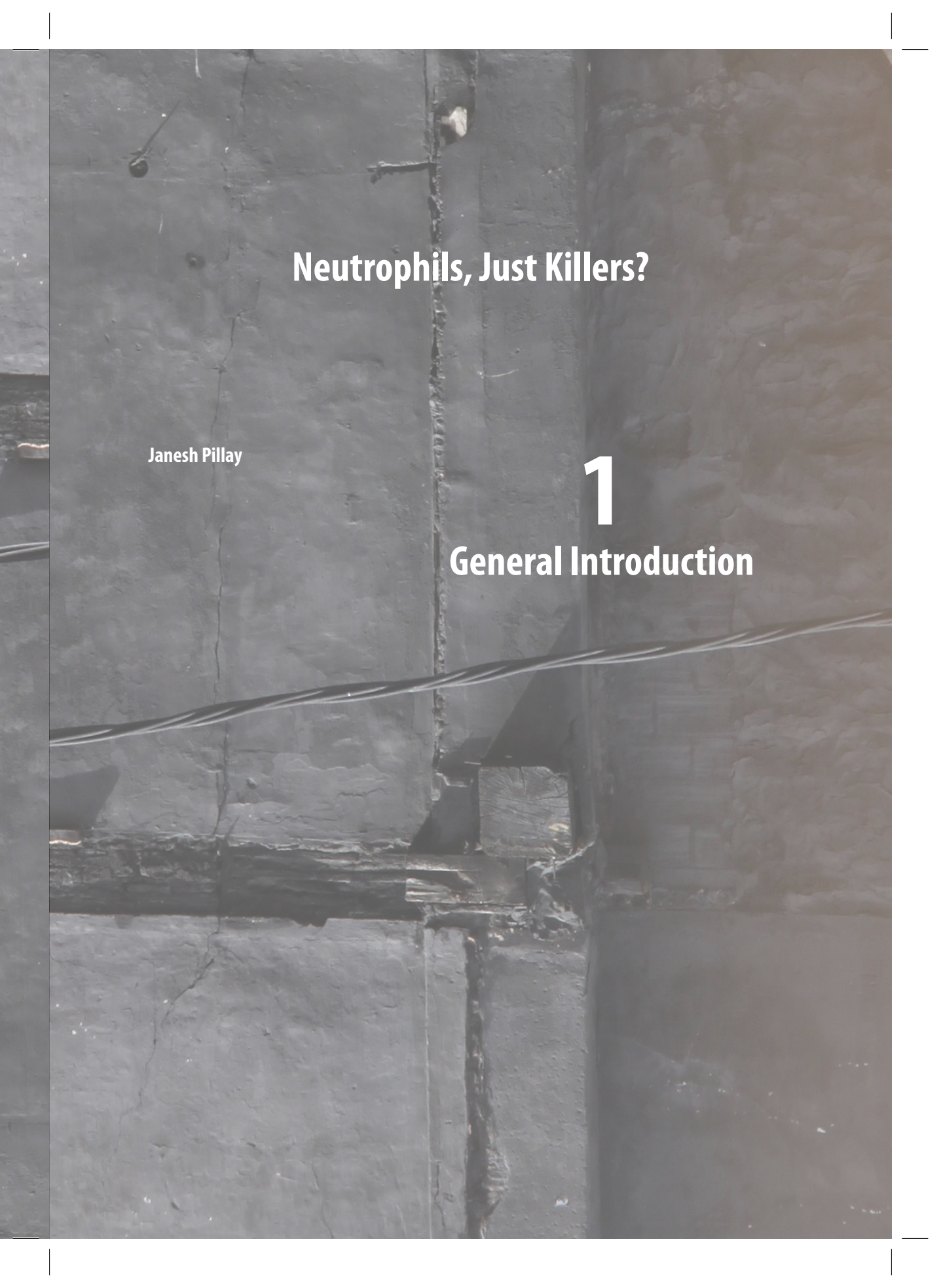
Charles Helsper

To Dad, Mum, Darsin, Zoran,
and Puck

Contents

Chapter 1	General Introduction – Neutrophils, just killers?	10
Chapter 2	Measurements of circulating neutrophil phenotypes to predict complications caused by dysregulated inflammation	32
Chapter 3	In vivo labeling with $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ reveals a human neutrophil lifespan of 5.4 days	46
Chapter 4	Homology in systemic neutrophil response induced by human experimental endotoxemia and by trauma	58
Chapter 5	Functional heterogeneity and differential priming of circulating neutrophils in human experimental endotoxemia	74
Chapter 6	A subset of neutrophils in human systemic inflammation inhibits T-cell responses through Mac-1 ($\alpha\text{M}\beta 2$)	94
Chapter 7	Acute phase concentrations of soluble fibrinogen inhibit neutrophil adhesion under flow conditions through interactions with ICAM-1 and Mac-1 (CD11b/CD18)	118
Chapter 8	C1-esterase inhibitor attenuates the inflammatory response during human endotoxemia.	136
Chapter 9	General Discussion – Neutrophils, not just killers	152
	Summary in Dutch	179
	Dankwoord	184
	Curriculum Vitae	186
	List of Publications	187



The background is a dark, textured surface, possibly a wall or a piece of old paper, with a prominent vertical crack running down the center. A thin, dark wire or string is stretched horizontally across the middle of the image. The overall tone is dark and somewhat somber.

Neutrophils, Just Killers?

Janesh Pillay

1

General Introduction

Protecting the host: killing the invaders

Neutrophils are essential in mediating effective host defense against invading microorganisms. These cells are abundant in the circulation and comprise up to 70% of total circulating leukocytes under homeostatic conditions in humans. Upon invasion of the host by microorganisms these cells are rapidly recruited to the site of infection. Neutrophils possess a large repertoire of anti-microbial mechanisms such as phagocytosis of microbes, activation of NADPH-oxidase, and an array of anti-microbial peptides and proteins pre-stored in their granules. Recently a new mechanism has been identified that facilitates microbial killing: NET formation. This mechanism is mediated by expulsion of DNA, which forms an extracellular trap that facilitates the immobilization and binding of microorganisms. These major antimicrobial mechanisms will briefly be discussed.

Neutrophil priming and activation

Neutrophils possess powerful mechanisms for microbial killing. However many of these mechanisms described below can lead to tissue damage when insufficiently controlled. Neutrophil activation by soluble stimuli, such as tissue factors and cytokines, is involved in neutrophil hyperactivation. Neutrophils possess a control mechanism in which pre-activation (priming) is necessary before a stimulus can lead to full activation of cytotoxic function such as the respiratory burst¹. For example, quiescent neutrophils do not produce a respiratory burst on stimulation with fMLF. 'Priming' of these neutrophils with platelet activating factor before stimulation with fMLF results in full activation of the respiratory burst². Priming and activation are differentially regulated for various neutrophil functions. For instance, PAF is a potent primer for the respiratory burst, however in the same concentration activates neutrophil degranulation and chemotaxis³. Apart from the protection against aberrant neutrophil activation, priming can lead to enhancement of neutrophil antimicrobial activity⁴.

Phagocytosis – engulfment of pathogens

Neutrophils are professional phagocytes, which use their immunoglobulin receptors FcγR (IgG receptors: CD16 and CD32) and FcαRI (IgA receptor: CD89) to bind and engulf IgG- and IgA - opsonized microorganisms respectively^{5,6}. Microorganisms opsonized by complement are phagocytosed by neutrophils by engagement of CR1 (CD35) and αMβ2 integrin (Mac-1, CD11b/CD18). These are receptors for C3b and C3bi respectively. Other complement receptors on the surface of neutrophils, such as C5aR (CD88) do not directly participate in phagocytosis, but are involved in neutrophil activation⁷.

Synergy between complement receptors and Ig-receptors has been reported as engagement of Mac-1 (CD11b/CD18) facilitates phagocytosis of IgG and IgA opsonized particles⁸. Mac-1 is rapidly upregulated on the surface of the neutrophil upon activation by cytokines and chemokines⁹. The αMβ2 integrin (Mac-1) is also the major receptor on human neutrophils for β-glucan, a polysaccharide mainly expressed on yeasts and

fungi¹⁰. Other receptors for opsonized particles includes the CR1 receptor (CD35), which binds C3b and mannose binding lectin¹¹.

Apart from opsonin receptors binding to opsonized microorganisms, neutrophils possess a large array of receptors directly recognizing microbial structures. These 'pattern-recognition' receptors include but are not limited to the Toll-like Receptors (TLR) and the fMLF-receptor^{12,13}. Engagement of these receptors by these pathogen associated molecular patterns (PAMP's) enhances several neutrophil functions, which are important for pathogen clearance, such as chemotaxis towards the site of infection and phagocytosis of pathogens^{14,15}.

After phagocytosis of micro-organisms, neutrophils kill ingested pathogens by activating powerful antimicrobial mechanisms. Pathogens are engulfed into a specialized phagolysosome compartment. When this phagosome is formed it is not immediately antimicrobial. Sequential interactions are required to form an antimicrobial phagosome¹⁶. This results in large changes of the phagosomal contents and membrane. Translocation and fusion with preformed neutrophil granules is required for the formation of an antimicrobial phagolysosome. In short, neutrophil azurophilic granules containing a range of anti-microbial peptides such as myeloperoxidase (MPO), elastase and bactericidal/permeability increasing protein, fuse with and release their content into the the phagosome¹⁷. In addition, secondary granules, which are a major source of phagosomal NADPH oxidase, fuse with the phagosome.

Fusion of granules with the phagosome is essential for killing pathogens as is illustrated by the mechanisms by which pathogens are able to live and replicate within the phagosome. The parasite *Leishmania major*, once phagocytosed by a neutrophil, specifically recruited azurophilic granules to the phagosome, however tertiary and specific granules, involved in vacuole acidification and superoxide anion generation did not fuse with the phagosome, allowing the parasite to survive inside the neutrophil¹⁸. Mycobacteria reduce the fusion of azurophilic granules with the phagosome, enabling their survival within neutrophils^{19,20}. These strategies used by the pathogens demonstrate that inhibition of fusion of either azurophilic granules (containing MPO and elastase/cathepsin G) or specific and tertiary granules is sufficient to limit the phagosome's antimicrobial capacity. This shows that synergy between granule contents is needed for effective microbial killing. The NADPH-oxidase, one of these granule contents, best explains this synergy:

There are multiple mechanisms underlying the role of NADPH-oxidase in anti-microbial killing. Firstly, hydrogen peroxide allows MPO, which is present in the phagolysosome, to convert chloride and iodide to hypochlorous acid and iodine, respectively. These are potent anti-microbial metabolites²¹. Secondly, the generation of superoxide anion, which is rapidly converted to hydrogen peroxide, lowers the intraphagosomal pH required for effective anti-microbial function of proteases such as elastase and cathepsin G²².

The reactive oxygen species (ROS) produced by the NADPH oxidase system do not remain confined to the phagolysosome. This can be seen in figure 1. in which serum-

opsonized zymosan (green) is phagocytosed by neutrophils resulting in a localized intracellular generation of hydrogen peroxide (red-orange) as depicted by the arrows. Importantly, in time, the extracellular environment becomes red-orange as well, suggesting leakage of hydrogen peroxide into the microenvironment when neutrophils phagocytose and kill microorganisms. This extracellular production of ROS is thought to play a minor role in antimicrobial killing, as they readily diffuse and are rapidly converted to less harmful metabolites, thus high concentrations of ROS are required for extracellular microbial killing²³. However, ROS may contribute to microbial killing and tissue damage together with neutrophil granule content as described above when extracellular ROS is accompanied by neutrophil degranulation. In contrast, extracellular ROS in high concentrations might contribute to neutrophil apoptosis, decreased neutrophil activation and suppression of adaptive immunity²⁴⁻²⁶.

Degranulation – release of anti-microbial contents into the microenvironment

Not all microbes can be phagocytosed effectively, such as large parasites or bacteria which create biofilms²⁷. Therefore, neutrophils possess additional anti-microbial mechanisms. Neutrophils can deploy a vast array of anti-microbial factors extracellularly, which can disrupt the microbial cell wall and membrane and/or inhibit microbial growth. These factors consist of highly charged peptides and proteins such as defensins, cathelicidins (LL-37), myeloperoxidase (MPO), bacterial permeability increasing protein, cationic serine proteases (serocidins) such as neutrophil elastase (NE), cathepsin G, proteinase 3, and azurocidin. These factors are stored in neutrophil granules, specialized compartments within the neutrophil cytoplasm²⁸. These granules contain oxidase-dependent and oxidase-independent killing mechanisms. They can either fuse and degranulate within the phagolysosome, for intracellular killing of ingested pathogens as described above, or fuse with the extracellular membrane, thereby releasing anti-microbials in the direct vicinity of infections.

At least four different types of neutrophil granules exist, with different functions, which can be deployed separately from each other²⁹. These types are: 1. Highly mobilizable secretory vesicles, 2. peroxidase negative tertiary and 3. secondary granules (gelatinase and specific granules respectively) and 4. peroxidase positive primary granules (azurophilic granules).

Azurophil and specific granules contain the most anti-microbial peptides and proteins and are under a more stringent control of degranulation compared to secretory vesicles and secondary granules. Secretory vesicles and secondary granules contain neutrophil surface proteins such as CD11b/CD18 (Mac-1)⁹. These pre-stored proteins enable neutrophils to rapidly upregulate essential surface receptors upon activation, which are necessary for cellular adhesion and phagocytosis. The current hypothesis is that sequential release of these granules represents different stages of neutrophil activation; Fusion of secretory vesicles with the neutrophil membrane is implicated to facilitate

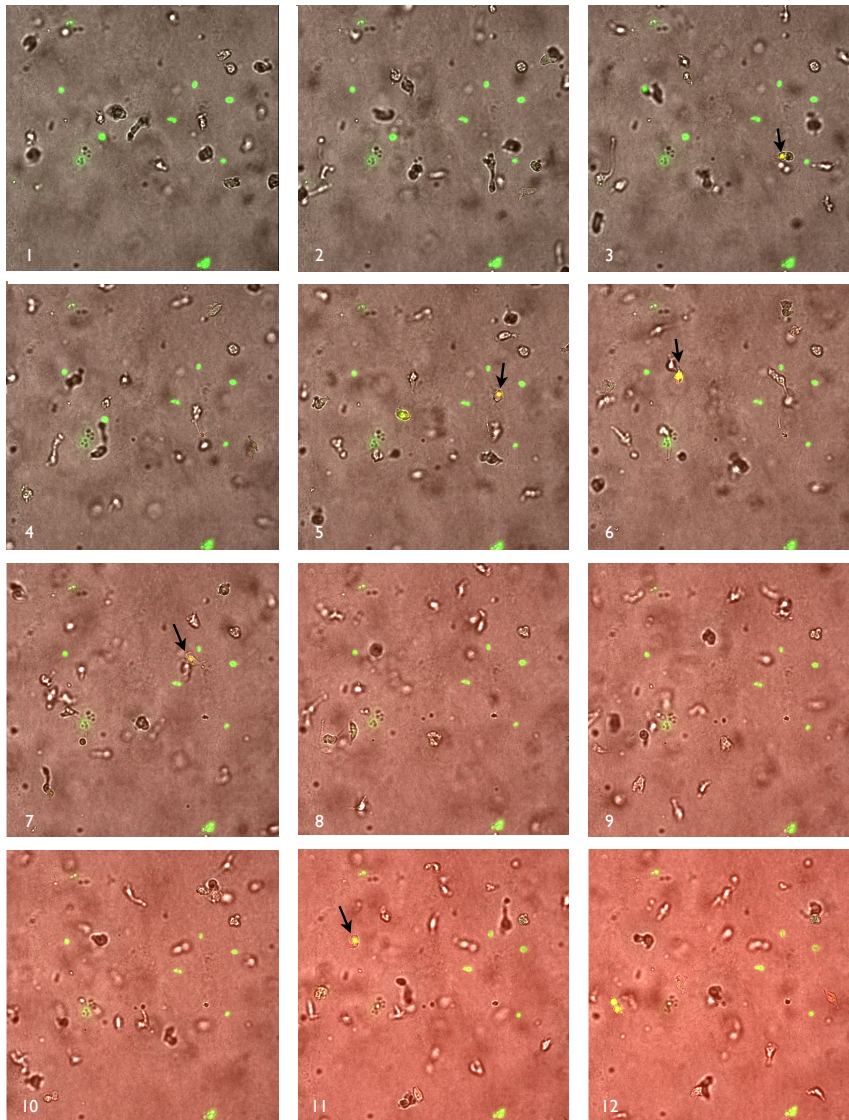


Figure 1. Phagocytosis of FITC (green) labeled zymosan by neutrophils in a fibrin matrix. Neutrophils and serum opsonized FITC labeled zymosan were trapped in a fibrin gel in the presence of HEPES3+ containing Amplex Red probe for detection of hydrogenperoxide. Images 1 to 12 represent sequential timepoints of up to 15 minutes. Arrows represent phagocytosing neutrophils. After phagocytosis neutrophils generate an intracellular respiratory burst (orange colour) as depicted by the arrows indicating phagocytosis. Of note is the general oxidative environment these activated phagocytosing neutrophils create as shown by a gradually increasing background redness, which may cause further immune activation and collateral tissue damage.

neutrophil egression from the circulation by increasing the surface expression of integrins and integrin associated proteins such as CD47³⁰. In addition, matrix metalloproteases

such as MMP-8 stored in specific granules facilitates neutrophil migration by degradation of collagen matrices³¹.

Arrived at the site of infection, additional signals allow fusion of specific and azurophil granules with the plasma membrane, thus releasing potent anti-microbial proteins into the environment. Cytotoxic proteins, such as myeloperoxidase (MPO) are converted by hydrogen peroxide to hypochlorous acid, and contribute to killing of extracellular pathogens³².

Unfortunately, release of granular MPO into the microenvironment, combined with extracellular release of hydrogenperoxide by other neutrophils, either during phagocytosis or by hyperactivation might greatly contribute to neutrophil induced tissue damage.

Neutrophil Extracellular Traps

A recent discovery has added a third anti-microbial strategy to the neutrophils arsenal³³. Extensive *in vitro* research revealed that activated neutrophils enter a cell-death program, distinct from the classical apoptosis or cell necrosis, in which the nuclear and granular membranes dissolve and the nuclear contents condense into the cytoplasm³⁴. Finally the plasma membrane ruptures and chromatin decorated with granular anti-microbial proteins is released into the extracellular space³⁵. It is still unknown how this process is triggered or regulated, however the RAF-MERK-ERK pathway has recently been shown to be necessary for NADPH-oxidase dependent NET formation³⁶. In addition, both elastase and myeloperoxidase are implicated to dissolve the granular membrane, allowing nuclear contents to condense in the cytoplasm^{37,38}.

NETs share anti-microbial features of the classical killing mechanisms. Firstly, the NADPH-oxidase is involved in the formation of NETs³⁵. Secondly, the chromatin structures are covered with anti-microbial granule proteins, such as elastase³³.

These initial reports of NET formation were based on *in vitro* simulation with PMA, and were shown to be NADPH oxidase dependent³³. This concept was strengthened by the observation that neutrophils acquired from CGD patients cannot form NETs after stimulation with PMA and *Aspergillus nidulans*³⁹. In addition, genetic restoration of the NADPH – gene results in restoration of NET formation³⁹.

Recently alternative mechanisms have been shown for *in vitro* and *in vivo* NET generation, which are NADPH oxidase independent^{40,41}. Hartl et al. showed that neutrophils in chronic inflammation require CXCR2 for their NADPH-oxidase independent *in vivo* NET generation⁴⁰. However the exact mechanisms for NET release of neutrophils when activated by pathogens such as *S. aureus*, anti-neutrophil antibodies, activated platelets, have not been studied and thus remain elusive⁴¹⁻⁴³.

In vivo NET formation has been documented under several pathological condition^{42,43}. In sepsis neutrophils can generate NETs within minutes under flow conditions, when exposed to platelets and TLR4 ligands⁴². Other reports have shown NET formation in pneumonia and aspergillus infections^{44,45}.

It should be noted that interpretation of data on *in vivo* detection of NETs is much more difficult. It was recently reported that fibrin deposits could not be distinguished from NETs by scanning electron microscopy (SEM) on the basis of morphological criteria⁴⁶. In addition, both NETs and fibrin deposits are sensitive to DNase-I cleavage, an experimental setup often used to confirm the presence of NETs³³. It has recently been shown that fibrin strands can be formed around bacteria and contribute to bacterial containment *in vivo*^{47,48}. Distinguishing NETs from fibrin strands in inflammation may further be complicated by free circulating neutrophil degranulation products such as elastase, circulating free DNA and histones released in systemic inflammation, binding to these fibrin strands⁴⁹. However it is still unknown whether fibrin strands formed intravascular can bind free DNA and circulating neutrophil antimicrobial products thereby mimicking neutrophil NETs.

Whatever their origin, the added value of NETs in comparison to the previously mentioned anti-microbial strategies (phagocytosis and degranulation) may be to promote the physical containment of bacteria. This allows synergy between anti-microbial agents and their containment in the vicinity of the neutrophil.

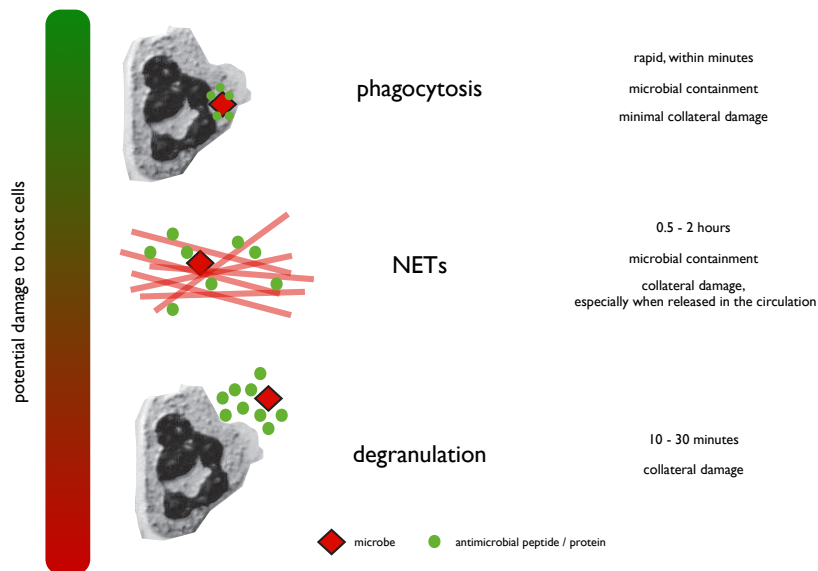


Figure 2. Choice of neutrophil antimicrobial strategy. Adapted from Papayannopoulos et al.⁵³ Neutrophil deployment of anti-microbial strategy may be determined by their activation state and the duration of activating stimuli. Phagocytosis occurs within minutes, degranulation within 30 minutes and the formation of NETs takes hours *in vitro*. Phagocytosis of microorganisms results in relatively little collateral damage, whereas neutrophil degranulation has the potential cause major damage to the surrounding tissue.

However, extracellular DNA covered by cytotoxic and antimicrobial proteins, such as histones, might lead to unwanted tissue damage as is suggested in conditions such as sepsis, SLE and vascular thrombosis^{43,50-52}.

Choice of anti-microbial strategy

As reviewed above, neutrophils possess at least three major antimicrobial strategies. The question arises how the choice for the different strategies is made by the neutrophils under different conditions (figure 2). An interesting hypothesis suggested by Papayannopoulos et al. is that the timing of initiation of antimicrobial strategies is important for the hierarchy in these events⁵³. Neutrophils can engage microbes *ex vivo* by phagocytosis within seconds to minutes. The rate of neutrophil degranulation varies on the type of granules but the fastest secretory vesicles fuse with the membrane within seconds after stimulation^{29,54}. The anti-microbial specific and azurophilic granules are released within minutes of neutrophil stimulation²⁹. NET formation occurring in minutes to hours seems to be an endstage process *ex vivo*, which is coupled to neutrophil death.

Killing the host

Genetic mutations, which result in disorders of neutrophil functions and numbers, are very rare, but illustrate the importance of neutrophils to immunity.

1. Severe congenital neutropenia (SCN); neutrophil numbers are severely decreased in SCN, due to an arrest in neutrophil development at the pro-myelocytic stage. This arrest is due to a variety of genetic mutations reviewed by Bouma et al.⁵⁵. These patients present within their first year of life with life-threatening infections⁵⁶.
2. Chronic granulomatous disease (CGD); as discussed above the NADPH-oxidase is important for microbial killing by neutrophils. Patients lacking functional NADPH-oxidase through genetic mutations leading to defect in any one of its components, fail to produce a respiratory burst. This leads to susceptibility to infections by bacteria, particularly *Aspergillus* species, *S. aureus* and *Salmonella* species⁵⁷.
3. Chediak-Higashi and specific granule deficiency (SGD); both disorders affect neutrophil granules. Chediak-Higashi syndrome is caused by a mutation in the *LYST*-gene, which encodes a lysosomal trafficking regulator. Lack of this protein results in neutrophils displaying giant granules with impaired degranulation and phagolysosome generation⁵⁸. SGD neutrophils lack essential granule proteins such as lactoferrin caused by a mutation in the *CEBPE* gene^{59,60}. Patients suffering from Chediak-Higashi or SGD are extremely susceptible to pyogenic infections.
4. Leukocyte adhesion deficiency (LAD); essential for neutrophil antimicrobial functions is effective exit from the bloodstream, migration to the site of infections and phagocytosis of pathogens. β 2-integrins play an important role in all of these functions⁶¹⁻⁶⁴. Patients suffering from leukocyte adhesion deficiency type I have neutrophils with very low expression or lacking β 2-integrins. Unless treated by haematopoietic stem cell

transplantation LAD results in lethal non-pushing infections⁶⁵.

The above-discussed genetic mutations are only few deficiencies in neutrophil function to illustrate the importance of neutrophil antimicrobial defense.

Apart from lack of function causing suppressed immunity, hyperactivation of neutrophils can cause tissue damage. As neutrophils possess powerful mechanisms to eradicate pathogens, use of these potentially damaging tools must be specific and controlled to ensure minimal damage to the host tissue. Proper recognition of pathogens by neutrophils is essential to ensure effective clearance and minimal tissue damage. Neutrophils possess several pattern recognition receptors such as the fMLF –receptor, TLRs and receptors for the recognition of bacterial polysaccharides^{12,13}. In addition, recognition and phagocytosis of pathogens is facilitated by their opsonization. Opsonization with complement or immunoglobulins allows neutrophils to specifically recognize pathogens, through their complement receptors and FcR, respectively⁶⁶. However, neutrophil activation even during phagocytosis is accompanied by extracellular ROS production or their leakage. This is shown in figure 1 as phagocytosis of serum opsonized zymosan by neutrophils is accompanied by leakage of ROS into the environment causing oxidation of the Amplex Red, which is a specific probe for H₂O₂.

Deposition of opsonins such as complement or immunoglobulins to ischemic cells is thought to result in neutrophil activation and tissue damage in ischemia reperfusion injury^{67,68}. In a similar way, neutrophil FcRs can cause detrimental immune reactions in patients receiving blood products as can occur in transfusion related lung injury (TRALI)^{69,70}.

Neutrophil degranulation can occur when these cells are activated by soluble stimuli or a combination of soluble stimuli and neutrophil adhesion⁷¹. This results in the release of cytotoxic proteins and peptides into the environment. Combined with extracellular ROS production these proteins and peptides (such as MPO and elastase) contribute to tissue damage and organ failure in critically ill patients^{72,73}.

Neutrophil priming and activation has been causally linked to the acute respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS) and acute lung injury (ALI) in various animals, although other mechanisms resulting in lung damage may exist^{74,75}. In addition, products secreted from neutrophils increase vascular endothelial permeability increasing fluid leakage and inflammation and may be important in the development of ARDS and ALI⁷⁶. Finally the most recent discovered neutrophil anti-microbial function (NETs) might not be deployed without collateral damage. Kubes et al. suggest that *in vitro* and *in vivo* generation of NETs in sepsis is accompanied with host tissue damage⁴². Neutrophils and platelets activated with LPS produce NETs. This activation is accompanied by liver damage *in vivo*, which can be prevented by platelet and neutrophil depletion. However this does not causally link NETs to tissue damage as neutrophil degranulation also occurs. In contrast, it is tempting to speculate that binding of histones and antimicrobial proteins to DNA strands

might prevent them from freely circulating, thus protecting the host.

Endogenous inhibitors of neutrophil activation

As aberrant neutrophil activation *in vivo* can lead to detrimental consequences as described above, tight control of their functions is necessary. Apart from intrinsic control such as neutrophil priming and their presumed short lifespan, endogenous inhibitors of neutrophil functions are scarce. Glucocorticoids are powerful inhibitors of the adaptive immune system⁷⁷. However they have not proven to be useful to limit inflammation induced by the innate immune system and may even lead to increased neutrophil survival and activation^{78,79}.

Endogenous inhibitors of neutrophil function can be found within the inflammatory environment. Proteases cleave neutrophil receptors such as CD62L and CXCR1, leading to down regulation of neutrophil function^{80,81}. Factors isolated from exudates of resolving inflammation have revealed promising anti-inflammatory agents. ‘Resolvins’ have been shown to limit neutrophil chemotaxis to inflammatory foci and prevented β 2-integrin upregulation⁸². Neutrophils have been shown to possess an anti-inflammatory feedback mechanism. Upon activation and adhesion to endothelial cells annexin-1 is mobilized and externalized. This limited subsequent neutrophil transmigration⁸³.

It is tempting to speculate that inhibitors of neutrophil function can be found in the circulation, as excessive circulating neutrophil activation is highly unwanted. Serum albumin has been shown to inhibit neutrophil functions by blocking the shedding of CD43⁸⁴. In addition endothelial DEL-1 is upregulated in inflammation on vascular endothelial cells and limits neutrophil recruitment to the tissues⁸⁵. Acute phase proteins have the potential to be powerful regulators of neutrophil functions as they are upregulated in inflammation when they are most needed. Two such proteins which are upregulated in acute inflammation will be evaluated in this thesis: soluble fibrinogen and C1-esterase inhibitor.

Neutrophil lifespan

Perfectly in line with neutrophil classical antimicrobial function is their short lifespan. Neutrophils have been reported to leave the circulation within hours after exit from the bone marrow, and their tissue half-life is unknown but presumed to be short (7 hours)⁸⁶. The classical hypothesis is that neutrophils home to tissues and are cleared by tissue macrophages when they become apoptotic^{87,88}. This has resulted in the general acceptance of a classical model in which neutrophils are generated in the bone marrow, circulate for a 8-12 hours and enter the tissues where they go into apoptosis (figure 3).

However, studies addressing neutrophil clearance from the circulation under homeostatic conditions have not been performed. Reduced *in vitro* neutrophil apoptosis in mice deficient in β 2 integrins have been non-causally linked to neutrophilia observed in these animals⁸⁸. In non-inflammatory conditions (pre-) apoptotic neutrophils are not observed

in the circulation.

Injection of low doses of endotoxin results in neutrophil sequestration in liver, lungs and spleen⁸⁷. In this model P-selectin dependent neutrophil clearance by liver Kupffer cells has been observed. The pattern of this neutrophil sequestration is similar as seen during the injection of isolated (labeled) neutrophil in various murine and human studies^{89,90}. Recently an additional mechanism has been proposed in mice in which neutrophil clearance from the circulation under homeostatic conditions has been attributed to the CXCR4-SDF1 α axis⁹¹. Isolated neutrophils, express CXCR4 after 6-24 hours of *ex vivo* culture and home to the bone marrow in a CXCR4 dependent way when re-infused⁹².

In vitro neutrophils enter their apoptotic program within 24 hours in the absence of growth factors and very few studies have reported substantially longer *in vitro* lifespans using cytokines and growth factors⁹³. This short lifespan is thought to be an important control mechanism to limit deleterious neutrophilic inflammation as their cytotoxic potential is contained by programmed cell death⁹⁴.

The *in vivo* lifespan of circulating neutrophils has been studied using techniques requiring neutrophil isolation and manipulation⁸⁶. Neutrophils were labeled using incorporation of ³H-thymidine *in vivo*, whereafter they were isolated and reinfused into another individual⁸⁶. As an alternative, *in vivo* labeling with ³²P-DFP has been used which specifically labels neutrophil *in vivo*⁹⁵. However, protease inhibition by DFP has been shown to influence neutrophil activation^{86,96}. Neutrophil priming and activation by *ex vivo* manipulation leads to margination and non-homeostatic homing of cells to lung, liver and spleen^{89,90}. A study using *in vivo* labeling with ³H-thymidine without subsequent neutrophil isolation and reinfusion yielded a much longer neutrophil lifespan of 17 hours⁹⁷. Although in this study chronic lymphatic leukemia (CLL) patients and patients with glioblastoma multiforma were used which might have influenced neutrophil homing through cytokine production^{98,99}. This might have underestimated true homeostatic neutrophil half-life.

Their presumed short lifespan has limited research efforts directed at putative non-classical immune modulatory functions. This has supported the claim that neutrophils are mainly killers.

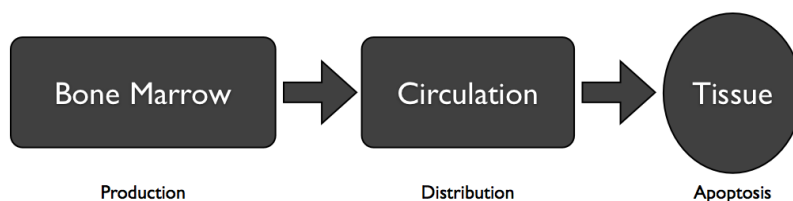


Figure 3. Classical neutrophil lifecycle.

Human endotoxemia as a tool to study neutrophil activation *in vivo*

The circulating neutrophil pool changes rapidly in response to inflammation. Primed or activated neutrophils rapidly sequester in the microvasculature of the lung, liver and spleen⁸⁹. This sequestration is characterized by increased neutrophil transit time through the vasculature⁹⁰. Sequestration can occur either through 'active' interactions with the vascular wall through selectin mediated rolling or through activation leading to increased rigidity of neutrophils, which consequently become trapped in the microvasculature¹⁰⁰. In addition to rapid sequestration of activated neutrophils, it is known that within hours of inflammation large amounts of neutrophils are rapidly released from the post-mitotic pool in the bone marrow¹⁰¹⁻¹⁰³.

These rapid kinetics of circulating neutrophils complicate our understanding of neutrophil activation in systemic inflammation. Blood sampling of neutrophils might not assess the sequestered pool and freshly released non-activated neutrophils might 'dilute' signs of neutrophil activation. In most studies, which include patients with major burns, injuries or systemic infections (sepsis), sampling protocols usually stated that neutrophils were acquired within 12 hours of hospital admission. This has led to heterogeneity in sampling time. Moreover the exact onset of systemic inflammation was not known. As a result of the rapid kinetics of circulating neutrophil pool in inflammation, these sampling protocols have revealed no consensus on the *in vivo* neutrophil activation in humans.

An alternate way to study neutrophil activation in humans is the controlled induction of systemic inflammation, allowing accurate analysis of cellular activation and kinetics. Controlled systemic inflammation can be induced in humans in several ways. Injection of cytokines such as TNF has been performed. This resulted in a transient systemic inflammatory response with leukocytosis, neutrophil activation, changes in the coagulation cascade and metabolic changes similar to septic individuals¹⁰⁴⁻¹⁰⁶.

A more physiological way is to systemically administer lipopolysaccharides of *E. Coli* (LPS). This Toll-like receptor 4 (TLR4) agonist induces a rapid and profound systemic immune response. This results in clinical symptoms corresponding with early systemic inflammatory response (increased heart rate, increased body temperature and vasodilatation), a transient cytokine storm, and leukocytosis¹⁰⁷. These effects are transient, clinical symptoms subside after 2-3 hours whereas circulating cytokines and leukocytes remain elevated until 6-12 hours after LPS administration. This human inflammatory model was initially developed to simulate a state of sepsis and systemic infection.

During infection, the innate immune response is activated via microbial components (pathogen associated molecular patterns or PAMPs), while after injury the innate immune response is activated via damage associated molecular pattern (DAMPs). These consist of endogenous cytosolic and mitochondrial components such as high mobility group box 1 (HMGB1), heat shock proteins, interleukin-1a (IL-1a), defensins and annexins^{108,109}.

Central to the recognition of both PAMPs and DAMPs are the pattern-recognition

receptors (PRRs)

The innate immune system recognizes micro-organisms via PRRs of which Toll-like receptors (TLR) are most well known¹². In the human endotoxemia model LPS activates the immune system via TLR4 on antigen presenting cells, neutrophils and endothelial cells¹¹⁰⁻¹¹². In addition, tissue injury induces release endogenous ligands such as mitochondrial peptides and DNA and activates the immune system via TLRs^{74,109,113}.

As PRRs recognize ligands from both microbial and endogenous origin, we hypothesize that inflammation induced by LPS administration and inflammation induced by tissue damage (severe injuries) is initiated through similar mechanisms. In this thesis we have studied both inflammation induced by LPS injection and induced by trauma.

Neutrophils - Not just killers

As reviewed above the last decades have firmly established the essential role for neutrophils in anti-microbial defense. Interestingly, neutrophil functions are emerging which suggest an additional more regulatory role for these cells in immune processes. In humans the discovery of these functions has been delayed because of the difficulties to culture viable neutrophils for longer than 24 hours. This short *in vitro* lifespan would not allow for novel immune regulatory functions, which might depend on protein synthesis in response to immune mediators, to fully emerge. Neutrophils stimulated *in vitro* can acquire MHCII and costimulatory molecules CD80 and CD86¹¹⁴. In addition, these MCHII expressing neutrophils can present superantigens to T-cells¹¹⁵.

As neutrophils respond rapidly to an inflammatory environment they come in close contact with a vast number of various immune cells, such as lymphocytes, macrophages, monocytes and dendritic cells. Neutrophils can interact with these immune cells and shape subsequent immune responses. For instance dying neutrophils, which are phagocytosed by macrophages shift immune responses of these cells towards a more anti-inflammatory cytokine profile, thus providing a negative regulation of inflammation^{116,117}. In addition, dendritic cell interactions with neutrophil Mac-1 (CD11b/CD18) through dendritic cell DC-sign enables dendritic cells to more potently stimulate T-cell proliferation and results in a TH1 skewing profile¹¹⁸. In mice neutrophils are necessary for the induction of a TH1 response in response to various pathogens such as candida albicans and legionella pneumophila, as depletion of neutrophils results in TH2 skewing^{119,120}. In these models neutrophil IL-12 is required for the TH1 inflammatory profile. Apart from producing cytokines that stimulate T-cell responses, murine neutrophils can suppress immune responses in mycobacterial infections by producing IL-10^{121,122}. Neutrophils have been shown to suppress immunity through other mechanisms apart from IL-10. Immature neutrophils are part of a heterogeneous group of cells referred to as myeloid-derived suppressor cells (MDSCs). These cells have been shown to directly suppress T-cell functions in murine models of cancer, infectious diseases, bone marrow transplantation and autoimmune diseases¹²³. In humans, MDSCs have been identified in patients with

metastatic cancer, and consist of immature myeloid cells and granulocytes. However, mechanisms involved in induction of neutrophil immune suppressive or stimulative phenotypes are still unknown.

Scope of this thesis

The scope of this thesis is the response of the circulating neutrophil pool to human systemic inflammation, with a focus on neutrophil heterogeneity and immune modulation by neutrophils.

Systemic inflammation can cause complications due to immune suppression and immune hyperactivation, such as susceptibility to infections and organ failure respectively. To date these complications cannot adequately be predicted. In chapter 2 we will review the possibilities for immune monitoring with a focus on neutrophil surface expression. This leads to the realization that studies on neutrophil expression profiles in systemic inflammation (trauma and sepsis) yield conflicting results. We hypothesized that this was due to the unknown start of inflammation and the rapid kinetics of the circulating neutrophil pool. We, therefore, apply a model of human inflammation in which the exact timing of inflammation was known and serial blood sampling was possible (chapter 4, 5 and 6). Administration of LPS to humans induces systemic inflammation as described above.

The first question that is addressed is, *‘Is the circulating neutrophil pool similarly activated in the human endotoxemia model and in patients with tissue injury?’* (chapter 4 and 6).

We use the human endotoxemia model to answer the following research questions.

Does functional neutrophil heterogeneity exist in systemic inflammation? (chapter 5 and 6)

Do any of these neutrophil subsets have immunomodulating functions? (chapter 6)

What is the mechanism of neutrophil induced T-cell suppression? (chapter 6)

In addition, we hypothesize that neutrophil heterogeneity would be reflected in their circulating lifespan. Therefore we firstly study the circulating lifespan of human neutrophils in homeostatic conditions. In chapter 3 we hypothesize that *‘The circulating lifespan of in vivo labeled human neutrophils is much longer than previously reported’*.

Finally we investigate the possibility to limit systemic inflammation in order to reduce inflammatory complications. Two proteins upregulated within the acute phase of inflammation are studied, fibrinogen and C1-esterase inhibitor (C1INH).

We hypothesize that as soluble fibrinogen is a ligand of leukocyte integrin CD11b/CD18 and binds to ICAM-1, *Acute phase concentrations of fibrinogen limit neutrophil adherence to vascular endothelium* (chapter 7).

Finally we hypothesize that *C1INH can limit inflammation in vivo*, and use the human endotoxemia model to study this (chapter 8).

References

1. Coffey PJ, Koenderman L. Granulocyte signal transduction and priming: cause without effect? *Immunol Lett.* 1997;57:27-31.
2. Dewald B, Baggiolini M. Activation of NADPH oxidase in human neutrophils. Synergism between fMLP and the neutrophil products PAF and LTB₄. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun.* 1985;128:297-304.
3. Dewald B, Baggiolini M. Platelet-activating factor as a stimulus of exocytosis in human neutrophils. *Biochim Biophys Acta.* 1986;888:42-48.
4. Kowanko IC, Ferrante A, Clemente G, Kumaratilake LM. Tumor necrosis factor primes neutrophils to kill *Staphylococcus aureus* by an oxygen-dependent mechanism and *Plasmodium falciparum* by an oxygen-independent mechanism. *Infect Immun.* 1996;64:3435-3437.
5. Ravetch JV. Fc receptors. *Curr Opin Immunol.* 1997;9:121-125.
6. van Egmond M, Damen CA, van Spruiel AB, Vidarsson G, van Garderen E, van de Winkel JG. IgA and the IgA Fc receptor. *Trends Immunol.* 2001;22:205-211.
7. Tonnesen MG, Smedly LA, Henson PM. Neutrophil-endothelial cell interactions. Modulation of neutrophil adhesiveness induced by complement fragments C5a and C5a des arg and formyl-methionyl-leucyl-phenylalanine in vitro. *J Clin Invest.* 1984;74:1581-1592.
8. van Egmond M, van Vuuren AJ, Morton HC, et al. Human immunoglobulin A receptor (FcαRI, CD89) function in transgenic mice requires both FcR gamma chain and CR3 (CD11b/CD18). *Blood.* 1999;93:4387-4394.
9. Sengelov H, Kjeldsen L, Diamond MS, Springer TA, Borregaard N. Subcellular localization and dynamics of Mac-1 (alpha m beta 2) in human neutrophils. *J Clin Invest.* 1993;92:1467-1476.
10. van Bruggen R, Drewniak A, Jansen M, et al. Complement receptor 3, not Dectin-1, is the major receptor on human neutrophils for beta-glucan-bearing particles. *Mol Immunol.* 2009;47:575-581.
11. Ghiran I, Barbashov SF, Klickstein LB, Tas SW, Jensenius JC, Nicholson-Weller A. Complement receptor 1/CD35 is a receptor for mannan-binding lectin. *J Exp Med.* 2000;192:1797-1808.
12. Akira S, Uematsu S, Takeuchi O. Pathogen recognition and innate immunity. *Cell.* 2006;124:783-801.
13. Nield JE, Kahane I, Cuatrecasas P. Receptor-mediated internalization of fluorescent chemotactic peptide by human neutrophils. *Science.* 1979;205:1412-1414.
14. Bellocchio S, Moretti S, Perruccio K, et al. TLRs govern neutrophil activity in aspergillosis. *J Immunol.* 2004;173:7406-7415.
15. Kretschmer D, Gleske AK, Rautenberg M, et al. Human formyl peptide receptor 2 senses highly pathogenic *Staphylococcus aureus*. *Cell Host Microbe.* 7:463-473.
16. Lee WL, Harrison RE, Grinstein S. Phagocytosis by neutrophils. *Microbes Infect.* 2003;5:1299-1306.
17. Segal AW, Dorling J, Coade S. Kinetics of fusion of the cytoplasmic granules with phagocytic vacuoles in human polymorphonuclear leukocytes. Biochemical and morphological studies. *J Cell Biol.* 1980;85:42-59.
18. Mollinedo F, Janssen H, de la Iglesia-Vicente J, Villa-Pulgarin JA, Calafat J. Selective fusion of azurophilic granules with Leishmania-containing phagosomes in human neutrophils. *J Biol Chem.* 285:34528-34536.
19. Cougoule C, Constant P, Etienne G, Daffe M, Maridonneau-Parini I. Lack of fusion of azurophilic granules with phagosomes during phagocytosis of *Mycobacterium smegmatis* by human neutrophils is not actively controlled by the bacterium. *Infect Immun.* 2002;70:1591-1598.
20. N'Diaye EN, Darzacq X, Astarie-Dequeker C, Daffe M, Calafat J, Maridonneau-Parini I. Fusion of azurophilic granules with phagosomes and activation of the tyrosine kinase Hck are specifically inhibited during phagocytosis of mycobacteria by human neutrophils. *J Immunol.* 1998;161:4983-4991.
21. Klebanoff SJ. Iodination of bacteria: a bactericidal mechanism. *J Exp Med.* 1967;126:1063-1078.

22. Reeves EP, Lu H, Jacobs HL, et al. Killing activity of neutrophils is mediated through activation of proteases by K⁺ flux. *Nature*. 2002;416:291-297.
23. Hyslop PA, Hinshaw DB, Scraufstatter IU, Cochrane CG, Kunz S, Vosbeck K. Hydrogen peroxide as a potent bacteriostatic antibiotic: implications for host defense. *Free Radic Biol Med*. 1995;19:31-37.
24. el-Hag A, Lipsky PE, Bennett M, Clark RA. Immunomodulation by neutrophil myeloperoxidase and hydrogen peroxide: differential susceptibility of human lymphocyte functions. *J Immunol*. 1986;136:3420-3426.
25. Klemke M, Wabnitz GH, Funke F, Funk B, Kirchgessner H, Samstag Y. Oxidation of cofilin mediates T cell hyporesponsiveness under oxidative stress conditions. *Immunity*. 2008;29:404-413.
26. Marriott HM, Jackson LE, Wilkinson TS, et al. Reactive oxygen species regulate neutrophil recruitment and survival in pneumococcal pneumonia. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med*. 2008;177:887-895.
27. Costerton JW, Stewart PS, Greenberg EP. Bacterial biofilms: a common cause of persistent infections. *Science*. 1999;284:1318-1322.
28. Borregaard N, Sorensen OE, Theilgaard-Monch K. Neutrophil granules: a library of innate immunity proteins. *Trends Immunol*. 2007;28:340-345.
29. Bentwood BJ, Henson PM. The sequential release of granule constituents from human neutrophils. *J Immunol*. 1980;124:855-862.
30. Cooper D, Lindberg FP, Gamble JR, Brown EJ, Vadas MA. Transendothelial migration of neutrophils involves integrin-associated protein (CD47). *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 1995;92:3978-3982.
31. Lin M, Jackson P, Tester AM, et al. Matrix metalloproteinase-8 facilitates neutrophil migration through the corneal stromal matrix by collagen degradation and production of the chemotactic peptide Pro-Gly-Pro. *Am J Pathol*. 2008;173:144-153.
32. Sengelov H, Follin P, Kjeldsen L, Lollike K, Dahlgren C, Borregaard N. Mobilization of granules and secretory vesicles during in vivo exudation of human neutrophils. *J Immunol*. 1995;154:4157-4165.
33. Brinkmann V, Reichard U, Goosmann C, et al. Neutrophil extracellular traps kill bacteria. *Science*. 2004;303:1532-1535.
34. Remijsen Q, Kuijpers TW, Wirawan E, Lippens S, Vandenabeele P, Vanden Berghe T. Dying for a cause: NETosis, mechanisms behind an antimicrobial cell death modality. *Cell Death Differ*;18:581-588.
35. Fuchs TA, Abed U, Goosmann C, et al. Novel cell death program leads to neutrophil extracellular traps. *J Cell Biol*. 2007;176:231-241.
36. Hakkim A, Fuchs TA, Martinez NE, et al. Activation of the Raf-MEK-ERK pathway is required for neutrophil extracellular trap formation. *Nat Chem Biol*;7:75-77.
37. Metzler KD, Fuchs TA, Nauseef WM, et al. Myeloperoxidase is required for neutrophil extracellular trap formation: implications for innate immunity. *Blood*;117:953-959.
38. Papayannopoulos V, Metzler KD, Hakkim A, Zychlinsky A. Neutrophil elastase and myeloperoxidase regulate the formation of neutrophil extracellular traps. *J Cell Biol*;191:677-691.
39. Bianchi M, Hakkim A, Brinkmann V, et al. Restoration of NET formation by gene therapy in CGD controls aspergillosis. *Blood*. 2009;114:2619-2622.
40. Marcos V, Zhou Z, Yildirim AO, et al. CXCR2 mediates NADPH oxidase-independent neutrophil extracellular trap formation in cystic fibrosis airway inflammation. *Nat Med*;17:899.
41. Pilsczek FH, Salina D, Poon KK, et al. A novel mechanism of rapid nuclear neutrophil extracellular trap formation in response to *Staphylococcus aureus*. *J Immunol*;185:7413-7425.
42. Clark SR, Ma AC, Tavener SA, et al. Platelet TLR4 activates neutrophil extracellular traps to ensnare bacteria in septic blood. *Nat Med*. 2007;13:463-469.
43. Garcia-Romo GS, Caielli S, Vega B, et al. Netting neutrophils are major inducers of type I IFN production in pediatric systemic lupus erythematosus. *Sci Transl Med*;3:73ra20.
44. Bruns S, Kniemeyer O, Hasenberg M, et al. Production of extracellular traps against *Aspergillus fumigatus* in vitro and in infected lung tissue is dependent on invading neutrophils and influenced by hydrophobin RodA. *PLoS Pathog*;6:e1000873.

45. Yamada M, Gomez JC, Chugh PE, et al. Interferon-gamma production by neutrophils during bacterial pneumonia in mice. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med*;183:1391-1401.
46. Krautgartner WD, Klappacher M, Hannig M, et al. Fibrin mimics neutrophil extracellular traps in SEM. *Ultrastruct Pathol*;34:226-231.
47. Loof TG, Morgelin M, Johansson L, et al. Coagulation, an ancestral serine protease cascade, exerts a novel function in early immune defense. *Blood*.
48. Munks MW, McKee AS, Macleod MK, et al. Aluminum adjuvants elicit fibrin-dependent extracellular traps in vivo. *Blood*;116:5191-5199.
49. Fuchs TA, Bhandari AA, Wagner DD. Histones induce rapid and profound thrombocytopenia in mice. *Blood*.
50. Fuchs TA, Brill A, Duerschmied D, et al. Extracellular DNA traps promote thrombosis. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*;107:15880-15885.
51. Lande R, Ganguly D, Facchinetti V, et al. Neutrophils activate plasmacytoid dendritic cells by releasing self-DNA-peptide complexes in systemic lupus erythematosus. *Sci Transl Med*;3:73ra19.
52. Xu J, Zhang X, Pelayo R, et al. Extracellular histones are major mediators of death in sepsis. *Nat Med*. 2009;15:1318-1321.
53. Papayannopoulos V, Zychlinsky A. NETs: a new strategy for using old weapons. *Trends Immunol*. 2009;30:513-521.
54. Faurschou M, Borregaard N. Neutrophil granules and secretory vesicles in inflammation. *Microbes Infect*. 2003;5:1317-1327.
55. Bouma G, Ancliff PJ, Thrasher AJ, Burns SO. Recent advances in the understanding of genetic defects of neutrophil number and function. *Br J Haematol*;151:312-326.
56. Welte K, Zeidler C, Dale DC. Severe congenital neutropenia. *Semin Hematol*. 2006;43:189-195.
57. van den Berg JM, van Koppen E, Ahlin A, et al. Chronic granulomatous disease: the European experience. *PLoS One*. 2009;4:e5234.
58. Kjeldsen L, Calafat J, Borregaard N. Giant granules of neutrophils in Chediak-Higashi syndrome are derived from azurophil granules but not from specific and gelatinase granules. *J Leukoc Biol*. 1998;64:72-77.
59. Gallin JI. Neutrophil specific granule deficiency. *Annu Rev Med*. 1985;36:263-274.
60. Gombart AF, Koeffler HP. Neutrophil specific granule deficiency and mutations in the gene encoding transcription factor C/EBP(epsilon). *Curr Opin Hematol*. 2002;9:36-42.
61. Diacovo TG, Roth SJ, Buccola JM, Bainton DF, Springer TA. Neutrophil rolling, arrest, and transmigration across activated, surface-adherent platelets via sequential action of P-selectin and the beta 2-integrin CD11b/CD18. *Blood*. 1996;88:146-157.
62. Gao JX, Issekutz AC. Mac-1 (CD11b/CD18) is the predominant beta 2 (CD18) integrin mediating human neutrophil migration through synovial and dermal fibroblast barriers. *Immunology*. 1996;88:463-470.
63. Smith CW, Marlin SD, Rothlein R, Toman C, Anderson DC. Cooperative interactions of LFA-1 and Mac-1 with intercellular adhesion molecule-1 in facilitating adherence and transendothelial migration of human neutrophils in vitro. *J Clin Invest*. 1989;83:2008-2017.
64. Springer TA. Adhesion receptors of the immune system. *Nature*. 1990;346:425-434.
65. Etzioni A. Leukocyte adhesion deficiencies: molecular basis, clinical findings, and therapeutic options. *Adv Exp Med Biol*. 2007;601:51-60.
66. Brekke OL, Christiansen D, Fure H, Fung M, Mollnes TE. The role of complement C3 opsonization, C5a receptor, and CD14 in E. coli-induced up-regulation of granulocyte and monocyte CD11b/CD18 (CR3), phagocytosis, and oxidative burst in human whole blood. *J Leukoc Biol*. 2007;81:1404-1413.
67. Atkinson C, He S, Morris K, et al. Targeted complement inhibitors protect against posttransplant cardiac ischemia and reperfusion injury and reveal an important role for the alternative pathway of complement activation. *J Immunol*;185:7007-7013.
68. Wong MS, Lara TM, Kobzik L, Rounds JD, Robinson MK, Jacobs DO. Hindlimb ischemia-reperfusion increases complement deposition and glycolysis. *J Surg Res*. 1999;85:130-135.
69. Looney MR, Nguyen JX, Hu Y, Van Ziffle JA, Lowell CA, Matthay MA. Platelet depletion and aspirin treatment protect mice in a two-event model of transfusion-related acute lung

- injury. *J Clin Invest*. 2009;119:3450-3461.
70. Looney MR, Su X, Van Ziffle JA, Lowell CA, Matthay MA. Neutrophils and their Fc gamma receptors are essential in a mouse model of transfusion-related acute lung injury. *J Clin Invest*. 2006;116:1615-1623.
 71. Rainger GE, Rowley AF, Nash GB. Adhesion-dependent release of elastase from human neutrophils in a novel, flow-based model: specificity of different chemotactic agents. *Blood*. 1998;92:4819-4827.
 72. Johnson GB, Brunn GJ, Platt JL. Cutting edge: an endogenous pathway to systemic inflammatory response syndrome (SIRS)-like reactions through Toll-like receptor 4. *J Immunol*. 2004;172:20-24.
 73. Tanaka H, Sugimoto H, Yoshioka T, Sugimoto T. Role of granulocyte elastase in tissue injury in patients with septic shock complicated by multiple-organ failure. *Ann Surg*. 1991;213:81-85.
 74. Ayala A, Chung CS, Lomas JL, et al. Shock-induced neutrophil mediated priming for acute lung injury in mice: divergent effects of TLR-4 and TLR-4/FasL deficiency. *Am J Pathol*. 2002;161:2283-2294.
 75. Ognibene FP, Martin SE, Parker MM, et al. Adult respiratory distress syndrome in patients with severe neutropenia. *N Engl J Med*. 1986;315:547-551.
 76. DiStasi MR, Ley K. Opening the flood-gates: how neutrophil-endothelial interactions regulate permeability. *Trends Immunol*. 2009;30:547-556.
 77. Rhen T, Cidlowski JA. Antiinflammatory action of glucocorticoids--new mechanisms for old drugs. *N Engl J Med*. 2005;353:1711-1723.
 78. Langereis JD, Oudijk EJ, Schweizer RC, Lammers JW, Koenderman L, Ulfman LH. Steroids induce a disequilibrium of secreted interleukin-1 receptor antagonist and interleukin-1beta synthesis by human neutrophils. *Eur Respir J*;37:406-415.
 79. ten Hove W, Houben LA, Raaijmakers JA, Koenderman L, Bracke M. Rapid selective priming of FcalphaR on eosinophils by corticosteroids. *J Immunol*. 2006;177:6108-6114.
 80. Gomez-Gavri M, Dominguez-Luis M, Canchado J, et al. Expression and regulation of the metalloproteinase ADAM-8 during human neutrophil pathophysiological activation and its catalytic activity on L-selectin shedding. *J Immunol*. 2007;178:8053-8063.
 81. Hartl D, Latzin P, Hordijk P, et al. Cleavage of CXCR1 on neutrophils disables bacterial killing in cystic fibrosis lung disease. *Nat Med*. 2007;13:1423-1430.
 82. Spite M, Norling LV, Summers L, et al. Resolvin D2 is a potent regulator of leukocytes and controls microbial sepsis. *Nature*. 2009;461:1287-1291.
 83. Perretti M, Croxtall JD, Wheller SK, Goulding NJ, Hannon R, Flower RJ. Mobilizing lipocortin 1 in adherent human leukocytes downregulates their transmigration. *Nat Med*. 1996;2:1259-1262.
 84. Nathan C, Xie QW, Halbwachs-Mecarelli L, Jin WW. Albumin inhibits neutrophil spreading and hydrogen peroxide release by blocking the shedding of CD43 (sialophorin, leukosialin). *J Cell Biol*. 1993;122:243-256.
 85. Choi EY, Chavakis E, Czabanka MA, et al. Del-1, an endogenous leukocyte-endothelial adhesion inhibitor, limits inflammatory cell recruitment. *Science*. 2008;322:1101-1104.
 86. Dancy JT, Deubelbeiss KA, Harker LA, Finch CA. Neutrophil kinetics in man. *J Clin Invest*. 1976;58:705-715.
 87. Shi J, Gilbert GE, Kokubo Y, Ohashi T. Role of the liver in regulating numbers of circulating neutrophils. *Blood*. 2001;98:1226-1230.
 88. Weinmann P, Scharffetter-Kochanek K, Forlow SB, Peters T, Walzog B. A role for apoptosis in the control of neutrophil homeostasis in the circulation: insights from CD18-deficient mice. *Blood*. 2003;101:739-746.
 89. Suratt BT, Young SK, Lieber J, Nick JA, Henson PM, Worthen GS. Neutrophil maturation and activation determine anatomic site of clearance from circulation. *Am J Physiol Lung Cell Mol Physiol*. 2001;281:L913-921.
 90. Summers C. Establishing the pulmonary transit time of primed and unprimed neutrophils in man. *Thorax*. 2009;69:A2-A4.
 91. Suratt BT, Petty JM, Young SK, et al. Role of the CXCR4/SDF-1 chemokine axis in circulating neutrophil homeostasis. *Blood*. 2004;104:565-571.
 92. Martin C, Burdon PC, Bridger G, Gutierrez-Ramos JC, Williams TJ, Rankin SM.

- Chemokines acting via CXCR2 and CXCR4 control the release of neutrophils from the bone marrow and their return following senescence. *Immunity*. 2003;19:583-593.
93. Colotta F, Re F, Polentarutti N, Sozzani S, Mantovani A. Modulation of granulocyte survival and programmed cell death by cytokines and bacterial products. *Blood*. 1992;80:2012-2020.
 94. Haslett C. Granulocyte apoptosis and its role in the resolution and control of lung inflammation. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med*. 1999;160:S5-11.
 95. Cartwright GE, Athens JW, Wintrobe MM. The Kinetics of Granulopoiesis in Normal Man. *Blood*. 1964;24:780-803.
 96. Lundqvist H, Dahlgren C. The serine protease inhibitor diisopropylfluorophosphate inhibits neutrophil NADPH-oxidase activity induced by the calcium ionophore ionomycin and serum opsonised yeast particles. *Inflamm Res*. 1995;44:510-517.
 97. Steinbach KH, Schick P, Trepel F, et al. Estimation of kinetic parameters of neutrophilic, eosinophilic, and basophilic granulocytes in human blood. *Blut*. 1979;39:27-38.
 98. Curran CS, Evans MD, Bertics PJ. GM-CSF Production by Glioblastoma Cells Has a Functional Role in Eosinophil Survival, Activation, and Growth Factor Production for Enhanced Tumor Cell Proliferation. *J Immunol*.
 99. Yildiz R, Coskun U, Buyukberber S, et al. Serum granulocyte colony-stimulating factor levels in gliomas. *J Buon*;16:138-141.
 100. Motosugi H, Graham L, Noblitt TW, et al. Changes in neutrophil actin and shape during sequestration induced by complement fragments in rabbits. *Am J Pathol*. 1996;149:963-973.
 101. Basu S, Hodgson G, Zhang HH, Katz M, Quilici C, Dunn AR. "Emergency" granulopoiesis in G-CSF-deficient mice in response to *Candida albicans* infection. *Blood*. 2000;95:3725-3733.
 102. Kohler A, De Filippo K, Hasenberg M, et al. G-CSF-mediated thrombopoietin release triggers neutrophil motility and mobilization from bone marrow via induction of Cxcr2 ligands. *Blood*;117:4349-4357.
 103. Marsh JC, Boggs DR, Cartwright GE, Wintrobe MM. Neutrophil kinetics in acute infection. *J Clin Invest*. 1967;46:1943-1953.
 104. van der Poll T, Levi M, Buller HR, et al. Fibrinolytic response to tumor necrosis factor in healthy subjects. *J Exp Med*. 1991;174:729-732.
 105. Van der Poll T, Romijn JA, Endert E, Borm JJ, Buller HR, Sauerwein HP. Tumor necrosis factor mimics the metabolic response to acute infection in healthy humans. *Am J Physiol*. 1991;261:E457-465.
 106. van der Poll T, van Deventer SJ, Hack CE, et al. Effects on leukocytes after injection of tumor necrosis factor into healthy humans. *Blood*. 1992;79:693-698.
 107. van Eijk LT, Dorresteyn MJ, Smits P, van der Hoeven JG, Netea MG, Pickkers P. Gender differences in the innate immune response and vascular reactivity following the administration of endotoxin to human volunteers. *Crit Care Med*. 2007;35:1464-1469.
 108. Sato S, St-Pierre C, Bhaumik P, Nieminen J. Galectins in innate immunity: dual functions of host soluble beta-galactoside-binding lectins as damage-associated molecular patterns (DAMPs) and as receptors for pathogen-associated molecular patterns (PAMPs). *Immunol Rev*. 2009;230:172-187.
 109. Zhang Q, Raouf M, Chen Y, et al. Circulating mitochondrial DAMPs cause inflammatory responses to injury. *Nature*;464:104-107.
 110. Andonegui G, Bonder CS, Green F, et al. Endothelium-derived Toll-like receptor-4 is the key molecule in LPS-induced neutrophil sequestration into lungs. *J Clin Invest*. 2003;111:1011-1020.
 111. Andonegui G, Zhou H, Bullard D, et al. Mice that exclusively express TLR4 on endothelial cells can efficiently clear a lethal systemic Gram-negative bacterial infection. *J Clin Invest*. 2009;119:1921-1930.
 112. Kawai T, Akira S. The role of pattern-recognition receptors in innate immunity: update on Toll-like receptors. *Nat Immunol*;11:373-384.
 113. Kobbe P, Kaczorowski DJ, Vodovotz Y, et al. Local exposure of bone components to injured soft tissue induces Toll-like receptor 4-dependent systemic inflammation with acute lung injury. *Shock*. 2008;30:686-691.
 114. Gosselin EJ, Wardwell K, Rigby WF, Guyre PM. Induction of MHC class II on human

- polymorphonuclear neutrophils by granulocyte/macrophage colony-stimulating factor, IFN-gamma, and IL-3. *J Immunol.* 1993;151:1482-1490.
115. Fanger NA, Liu C, Guyre PM, et al. Activation of human T cells by major histocompatibility complex class II expressing neutrophils: proliferation in the presence of superantigen, but not tetanus toxoid. *Blood.* 1997;89:4128-4135.
116. Fadok VA, Bratton DL, Konowal A, Freed PW, Westcott JY, Henson PM. Macrophages that have ingested apoptotic cells in vitro inhibit proinflammatory cytokine production through autocrine/paracrine mechanisms involving TGF-beta, PGE2, and PAF. *J Clin Invest.* 1998;101:890-898.
117. Filardy AA, Pires DR, Nunes MP, et al. Proinflammatory clearance of apoptotic neutrophils induces an IL-12(low)IL-10(high) regulatory phenotype in macrophages. *J Immunol.* 185:2044-2050.
118. van Gisbergen KP, Sanchez-Hernandez M, Geijtenbeek TB, van Kooyk Y. Neutrophils mediate immune modulation of dendritic cells through glycosylation-dependent interactions between Mac-1 and DC-SIGN. *J Exp Med.* 2005;201:1281-1292.
119. Romani L, Mencacci A, Cenci E, Del Sero G, Bistoni F, Puccetti P. An immunoregulatory role for neutrophils in CD4+ T helper subset selection in mice with candidiasis. *J Immunol.* 1997;158:2356-2362.
120. Tateda K, Moore TA, Deng JC, et al. Early recruitment of neutrophils determines subsequent T1/T2 host responses in a murine model of Legionella pneumophila pneumonia. *J Immunol.* 2001;166:3355-3361.
121. Noel G, Wang Q, Schwemberger S, et al. Neutrophils, Not Monocyte/Macrophages Are the Major Splenic Source of Post Burn IL-10. *Shock.*
122. Zhang X, Majlessi L, Deriaud E, Leclerc C, Lo-Man R. Coactivation of Syk kinase and MyD88 adaptor protein pathways by bacteria promotes regulatory properties of neutrophils. *Immunity.* 2009;31:761-771.
123. Gabrilovich DI, Nagaraj S. Myeloid-derived suppressor cells as regulators of the immune system. *Nat Rev Immunol.* 2009;9:162-174.



Measurements of circulating neutrophil phenotypes to predict complications caused by dysregulated inflammation

Janesh Pillay
Leo Koenderman
Luke Leenen

2

adapted from

The systemic inflammatory response induced by trauma is reflected by multiple phenotypes of blood neutrophils.

Pillay J, Hietbrink F, Koenderman L, Leenen LP.

Injury. 2007 Dec;38(12):1365-72. Epub 2007 Dec 3.

Postinjury immune monitoring: can multiple organ failure be predicted?

Visser T, Pillay J, Koenderman L, Leenen LP.

Curr Opin Crit Care. 2008 Dec;14(6):666-72.

Inflammatory complications and systemic inflammation

Severe systemic inflammation as a consequence of injuries, major surgery and infections carries a risk for detrimental outcome. This is caused by immunological complications mediated by a dysfunctional immune system. This dysfunctionality can lead to impaired clearance of micro-organisms and overactivation of damaging immune mechanisms or both (figure 1).

The initial systemic inflammatory response is characterized by a robust activation of the innate immune system. The innate immune response consists of both a humoral and a cellular response¹. The cellular response is typically mediated by neutrophils, monocytes and dendritic cells. The initial humoral response consists of bioactive proteins (cytokines, complement and acute phase proteins) and lipids (leukotrienes and platelet-activating factor)². The initial cellular response is for an important part mediated by neutrophils. These cells are essential in the first line of defense to microbial threats. The amount of neutrophils can be rapidly increased by release from the bone marrow³. Apart from immune surveillance, innate immune cells play an important role in tissue repair mechanisms after tissue injury⁴. Aberrant activation of these cells, however contributes to the pathogenesis of many acute and chronic inflammatory diseases⁵⁻⁷.

Following tissue injury, damaged local tissue releases humoral danger signals, which attract and activate neutrophils⁸⁻¹⁰. Excessive local activation of neutrophils in the tissues leads to a vicious circle of inappropriate homing, adhesion and activation of these cells and may result in subsequent tissue damage. The role of neutrophils has clearly been shown in various models of tissue injury, such as caused by reperfusion after peripheral ischemia. In these studies neutrophil influx into ischemic tissue is the main cause of further tissue damage¹¹⁻¹³.

As neutrophils are potentially damaging to the host, these cells require multiple signals to reach their full cytotoxic potential. Classically a first 'priming' stimulus is needed whereafter a second 'activating' stimulus is required for maximal responsiveness (figure 2). Primed circulating neutrophils are prone to home to and become activated in the tissues or vasculature when they encounter additional local inflammatory stimuli¹⁴. In particular, the lung is a preferred site for homing and activation of primed neutrophils due to the large microvascular bed and long cellular transit time^{15,16}. As a consequence systemic neutrophil priming can lead to excessive local neutrophil entrapment and activation in the lung. This local activation occurs when lung vascular endothelium becomes damaged and/or activated¹⁷. Excessive neutrophil activation in the lung can lead to complications when increased permeability or destruction of the alveolar- capillary barrier occurs, resulting in influx of protein rich oedema fluid and impairment of arterial oxygenation. This is seen in clinical conditions such as the acute respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS) and acute lung injury (ALI).

Surgery and inflammation

Every type of tissue injury, including surgical intervention, leads to an inflammatory response¹⁸. Therefore, in patients with multiple injuries, additional tissue injury induced by surgical intervention can increase the overall inflammatory reaction, and thereby increase the risk of inflammatory complications. Surgical-induced tissue injury can be seen as an important risk factor for systemic inflammatory complications. This is particularly relevant in those patients who are already characterised by a borderline inflammatory response (i.e. a situation with a high risk to develop inflammatory complications) to the initial trauma or disease. Minimising this surgically induced inflammatory response through limiting surgical procedures is the basis of damage control procedures^{19,20}. In order to adjust surgical strategy it is essential to identify the multiple-injured patient at risk by accurately assessing and quantifying the extent and type of the inflammatory state.

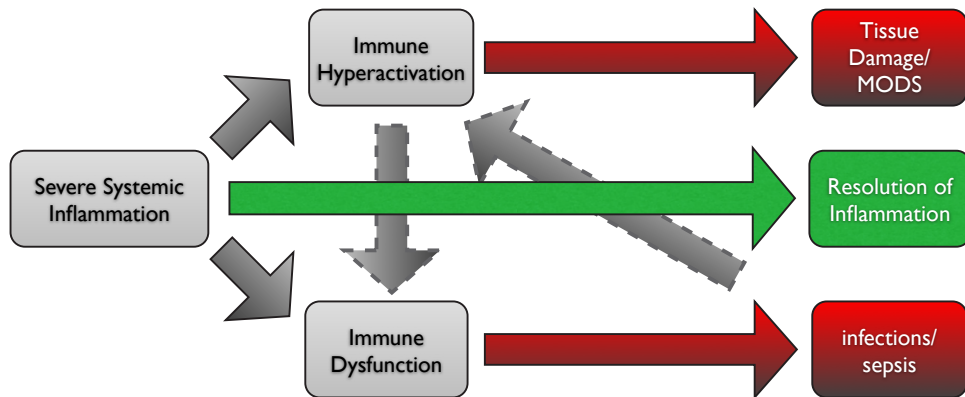


Figure 1. Systemic inflammation can lead to organ failure through hyperactivation. Initial hyperactivation can lead to tissue damage. Immune dysfunction can lead to an increased susceptibility to sepsis. Sepsis leads to immune hyperactivation and tissue damage.

Prediction of inflammatory complications – the role of systemic inflammation

In marked contrast to primary mortality, available scoring tools based purely on anatomical and physiological injury severity are not adequate to predict secondary morbidity and mortality due to inflammatory complications. The initial inflammatory response to major surgery, injuries and burns may predict the development of subsequent sepsis, Acute respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS) or Multiple organ dysfunction syndrome (MODS)²¹.

As shown in figure 1, an initial stimulus will lead to a complicated chain of events, which in the best case results in immune homeostasis, sufficient to clear micro-organisms or contribute to tissue repair. Hyperactivation of the immune system leads to accumulation of neutrophils, which can damage tissues. On the other hand, immune dysfunction, either mediated by direct negative - regulatory mechanisms or depletion of functionally mature leukocytes may lead to infections, sepsis and eventually hyperactivation of immune

responses and tissue damage²².

It is tempting to speculate that determination of the systemic inflammatory response will aid in risk assessment for these inflammatory complications²³. In the following section we will discuss current literature for measuring the inflammatory response.

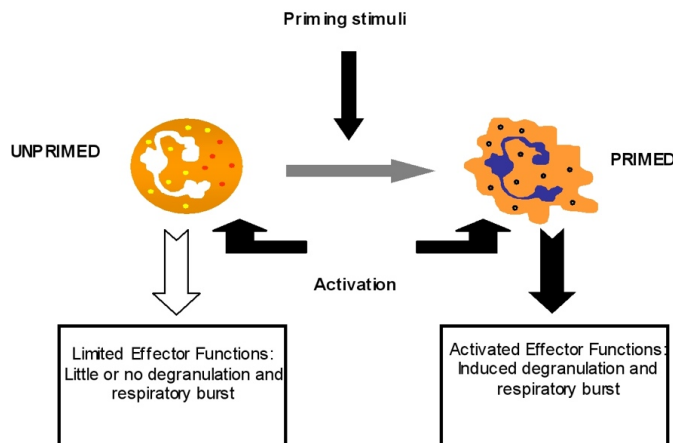


Figure 2. Neutrophil priming and function after injury: Activated unprimed neutrophils have limited effector function, activated primed neutrophils are capable of an enhanced functional response.

Conventional serum markers

The most commonly used inflammatory markers are acute phase proteins, including C-reactive protein (CRP), procalcitonine (PCT) and phospholipase A₂ (PLA₂). Acute phase proteins are defined as proteins whose plasma concentrations increase or decrease during inflammation. CRP as well as PLA₂, are significantly elevated at and during admission in patients developing MODS compared to patients who do not²⁴. In addition, PLA₂ and CRP levels remain significantly higher (respectively from day 2 and 4 post injury) in multiple injured patients with lethal MODS compared to those who survive MODS²⁵. The positive prognostic value for lethality is 74% for PLA₂ on day 2 whereas that of CRP reaches 86% on day 4 (table 1). Yet, most studies show that both these markers are non-specific and therefore have a low predictive value^{2,24,26-29}.

PCT is proposed to be a better and more specific marker for inflammation than CRP as the kinetics of PCT more closely resemble the kinetics of inflammation^{30,31}. Two studies, investigating inflammation-induced complications after trauma, describe significantly increased PCT concentrations with peak levels on day 0 to 3 after trauma^{32,33}. The extent of the elevated PCT concentrations showed a correlation to ISS and development of severe sepsis and septic shock. One study found a correlation between the occurrence

of MODS³³, whereas the other one did not³². Both studies mentioned that the predictive value strongly depends on the cut off value of PCT plasma levels. When the cut off point of plasma PCT levels increases the sensitivity decreases while the specificity increases, changing thereby the positive and negative predictive values.

Table 1. Positive predictive value of different markers for organ failure, septic complications and mortality in prospective series with multitrauma patients

Marker	Result	PPV	Group size	Ref.
CRP	Increased until 10 days PI in patients developing MOF.	?	75	24
	Increased from day 3 days PI in patients developing MOF	73%	67	25
	Increased preoperative in patients developing postoperative MOF	75%	104	47
	Decreased from admission in patients developing MOF	?	57	27
PCT	Increased from day 1 to 21 PI in patients developing sepsis	38-67%	405	33
	Increased at admission in patients developing sepsis	?	78	32
PLA ₂	Increased from day 0 - 10 PI in patients developing MOF	?	75	24
	Increased from day 2 PI in patients developing MOF	74%	67	10
Platelet count	Decreased preoperative in patients with postoperative MOF	71%	104	47
IL-6	Increased from day 0 - 4 PI in patients with lethal MOF	?	66	21
	Increased from day 0 - 10 PI in patients developing MOF	?	75	24
	Increased at day 0-1 PI for early MOF, increased at 5-10 for late MOF	70%	352	40
IL-8	Increased from day 0-1 PI in patients developing MOF	?	66	21
	Increased at day 0-1 PI for early MOF, increased at 5-10 for late MOF	69%	352	40
IL-10	Increased from day 0-10 PI in patients developing MOF	?	75	24
	Increased at admission and declining in the following days in patients developing MOF	60%	352	40

PI (Post-injury); PPV (Positive predictive value) is the portion of patients with a positive test who are correctly diagnosed; CRP (C-reactive protein); MOF (Multiple organ failure); PCT (Procalcitonin); PLA₂ (Phospholipase A₂)

Cytokines

The innate immune response is modulated by cytokines, which are rapidly released directly after injury. The release of several cytokines depends on the severity of injury. Levels of several important cytokines can easily be measured in the peripheral circulation and, therefore, cytokines have been proposed as potential markers. Plasma levels of tumor necrosis factor- α (TNF- α) and IL-1 β rise within 1 to 2 hours after initial trauma followed

by, among others, IL-6, IL-8, IL-12 and the anti-inflammatory cytokine IL-10^{2,34,35}. The levels of the latter cytokines are maximal between 6 to 24 hours post-injury and gradually decline during the following days.

Enhanced IL-6 levels evidently correlate with the severity of injury as well as the incidence on MODS, ARDS, sepsis and mortality^{21,26,36,37}.

Elevated IL-8 plasma levels also correlates with injury severity and outcome^{21,36}. Yet, contrasting results concerning IL-8 have been reported, probably due to the short half-life time of this cytokine in peripheral blood^{26,38}. For that same reason, IL-1 β and TNF- α have turned out to be poor markers^{2,26}. In addition, the wide variety in value of the cytokine levels among individuals makes it difficult to predict outcome²¹. Yet, positive predictive values of 80 to 90% have been described in studies combining cytokine levels with biochemical markers and clinical signs^{24,39}. Remarkably, few studies took in account the difference in the pathogenesis between early or late-onset MODS when investigating correlation between cytokine release and MODS^{21,40}. These studies showed that cytokine patterns clearly differ in patients with early-onset and late-onset MODS (see table 1). Maier et al. studied correlation between cytokine levels and the onset of MODS and showed that IL-6 and IL-8 had a positive predictive value of 70 and 69% respectively⁴⁰. Unfortunately, this enfold that still 30% is false positive.

Cellular response

Immune cells play a key role in the inflammatory response and differences in functionality and/or immune phenotype of these cells have been reported to correlate with complications and outcome of trauma-patients. Within hours after injury the number of leukocytes markedly increases, while the number of lymphocytes and monocytes decreases⁴¹. Post-injury leukocytosis is mainly the result of an increased number of neutrophils (chapter 5). Immediately after trauma circulating neutrophils are primed, resulting in not only in an increased migratory capacity but also in enhanced cytotoxic functions⁴²⁻⁴⁴. The levels of neutrophil elastase as indicator of systemic neutrophil activation, rise shortly after injury²¹. In addition, significantly elevated neutrophil elastase levels are seen during the first hours and days in patients with organ failure^{21,45}. In surgical patients, neutrophil elastase levels are even suggested to have good positive prognostic value for complications with a sensitivity of 88% and a specificity of 83%⁴⁶.

Studies that have focussed on systemic (pre)activation of neutrophils in chronic inflammatory diseases mainly used the expression of L-selectin (CD62L) and Mac-1 (CD11b/CD18) (Table 2). Despite the fact that differential expression of these epitopes have been found in patients with different trauma severities, no correlation has been demonstrated between the extent of expression of these markers on immune cells and trauma severity scores^{14,27,47,48}. Botha *et al.* used the base excess as a more precise measure for severity of injury and found a correlation between the expression of α M (CD11b) on neutrophils and injury severity⁴⁹. In marked contrast, others have even found decreased

CD11b expression after trauma^{50,51}.

Similar inconclusive data were obtained with an other broadly used activation epitope L-Selectin (CD62L), which is shed upon activation⁵²⁻⁵⁶. In an interesting review on this topic by Stengel et al. it was concluded from a meta-analysis that soluble L-Selectin shows some correlation with the ISS, although inadequate for individual assessment⁵⁶.

A possible explanation for the differences in studies, describing modulation of α M (CD11b) expression on neutrophils after trauma, is that activated cells home for the tissues. Subtle differences in design of study (e.g. time of blood sampling) can introduce a large variation of α M (CD11b) expression⁵⁷. Recent data from our laboratory supports the hypothesis that activated neutrophils disappear from the peripheral blood during severe inflammatory conditions. This hypothesis is corroborated by our finding that neutrophils harvested from the lung fluid by lung aspiration were characterised by a fully activated phenotype in the context of expression of α M (CD11b) and L-selectin (CD62L)⁴⁸. In addition, our antibodies (A17 and A27), recognising primed innate immune cells *in vitro* and *in vivo*, allowed us to follow the kinetics of systemic neutrophil activation⁵⁸. We provided suggestive evidence that neutrophils rapidly disappear from the circulation upon trauma, leaving behind cells that were refractory for activation of the innate immune stimulus N-formyl-Met-Leu-Phe (fMLF)⁴⁸. In this study maximal neutrophil CD11b expression after fMLF stimulation decreased when injury severity increased in the moderate range of trauma.

In addition to the above mentioned modulation of expression of adhesion molecules, activation of neutrophils is associated with differential expression of chemoattractant receptors for IL-8 (CXCR1 [CD181] & CXCR2 [CD182]) and C5a (C5aR [CD88])⁵⁹⁻⁶¹. The expression of these G-protein coupled receptors is down-regulated upon interaction with their ligand in a process generally referred to as homologous desensitisation⁶². In addition, chemokines can also induce heterologous desensitisation by which ligand binding to certain chemokine receptors leads to down-regulation of other non-ligand bound chemokine receptors^{63,64}. Therefore, the modulated expression of these receptors can be used as markers of neutrophil activation. Few studies have tested whether this could be applied for evaluation of neutrophil activation in the context of acute inflammation⁶⁵.

Table 2. Description of discussed neutrophil receptors and their role in inflammation.

Description	Ligand	Cellular Function	Modulation in inflammation
CD181 & CD182 (CXCR 1 & 2) chemokine receptors	IL-8, GRO α , ENA-78	chemotaxis	downregulation after interaction with ligand
CD11b α M subunit of the β 2 integrin Mac-1	ICAM, iC3b, fibrinogen, heparin	adhesion, phagocytosis, respiratory burst	upregulation, functional activation
CD88 Complement 5a receptor	C5a	activation, chemotaxis	downregulation after interaction with C5a
CD62L L-selectin	MAdCam-1	rolling, secondary tethering	shed from cell surface upon activation
A17 & A27 Phage antibodies recognizing an activated complex of Fc γ RII		priming, phagocytosis	Increased responsiveness in mild inflammation and downregulation in severe inflammation

Neutrophil responsiveness

In addition to measuring *in vivo* differential expression of neutrophil surface proteins evaluation of neutrophil activation *in vivo* can be achieved by the determination of the responsiveness of the cells for the innate immune stimulus fMLF. This responsiveness can be measured by the modulated expression of activation epitopes induced by activation of whole blood with fMLF *in vitro*⁶⁶. Application of this method on whole blood of normal donors shows that neutrophils are very sensitive for fMLF⁶⁷. Interestingly, neutrophils in blood of patients with acute inflammatory disease are characterised by a marked refractory response towards fMLF^{48,68}.

Clinical studies performed to date have not shown a correlation between single neutrophil receptors (homeostatic and after activation) and injury severity in the individual patient. However, all of these studies have focused on single neutrophil markers and have not taken into account the rapid kinetics of neutrophil release and homing to the tissues (see also chapter 9).

Complex kinetics of neutrophil phenotypes in peripheral blood after injury

Our recent studies have clearly shown that neutrophils rapidly change their expression

repertoire of relevant receptors. It is not clear whether this occurs in distinct populations of neutrophils or whether one phenotype evolves from the other. In addition it does not take in account the contribution of the rapid release of neutrophils from the bone marrow into the circulation in inflammatory conditions. As multiple factors evidently contribute to the phenotype of the total circulating neutrophil pool, description of neutrophil phenotypes can only be reliable when multiple comparisons are made for expression of different receptors. Future studies should, therefore, focus on subtle differences in expression of an array of activation markers.

Markers	Inflammatory state of the host									
	Min									Max
CD181	Bright	Bright	Bright	Dim	Low	Low	Low	Absent	Absent	Absent
CD182	Bright	Dim	Low	Low	Low	Absent	Absent	Absent	Absent	Absent
CD88	Bright	Bright	Dim	Dim	Dim	Dim	Dim	Dim	Low	Low
A17	Low	Dim	Bright	Dim	Low	Low	Low	Low	Low	Low
A27	Low	Dim	Bright	Dim	Low	Low	Low	Low	Low	Low
CD62L	Dim	Bright	Dim	Low	Low	Low	Low	Low	Low	Low
CD11b	Low	Dim	Dim	Bright	Bright	Bright	Bright	Bright	Dim	Dim
CD16	Bright	Bright	Bright	Bright	Bright	Bright	Dim	Dim	Dim	Low
A17 fMLF	High	High	Bright	Dim	Dim	Dim	Low	Low	Low	Low
A27 fMLF	High	High	Bright	Dim	Dim	Low	Low	Low	Low	Low
CD11b fMLF	High	High	High	High	High	Bright	Dim	Dim	Dim	Low

Figure 3. Example of post-injury neutrophil phenotypes. Neutrophil phenotypes are proposed on the basis of existing data and preliminary results. The table reviews expression of the markers on neutrophils *ex vivo* (top part of the table). For three markers CD11b, A17 and A27 expression is also given after *in vitro* activation of whole blood with fMLF (1 mM, 15 min at 37 C). Factors that can influence the expression of the different markers are: 1) dose of stimuli, 2) phase of neutrophil maturation 3) age and physical condition of the host 4) time of measurement. Neutrophil profiles were determined using existing literature and preliminary results. Factors of influence on expression profile: 1) dose of stimuli, 2) phase of neutrophil maturation 3) age and physical condition of the host 4) time of measurement

Little is known regarding the mechanisms underlying the differential expression of neutrophil receptors *in vivo* during injury. However, it is known that differences in expression of neutrophil receptors is determined by many factors. These multiple mechanisms (action of cytokines, adhesion, chemokines etc.) combined with the preferential homing of certain phenotypes of cells, results in a dynamic situation that cannot be studied using single markers.

We propose using multiple markers to assess the inflammatory state. This hypothesis

is illustrated by figure 3. This figure shows the existence of complex profiles of receptor expression on blood neutrophils found during post-injury systemic inflammation. These data are based on current literature and our results. Similar complex approaches have proven useful tools in various other medical fields such as genomics (transcriptome analysis), proteomics (protein profiles) and multiplex analysis of presence of multiple cytokines in peripheral blood^{69,70}. In complex clinical situations, such as the inflammatory response following trauma, studying specific neutrophil profiles seems promising. Taking into account the rapid increase of circulating neutrophils and the homing of primed neutrophils to site of inflammation, we consider the circulating neutrophil pool capable of integrating multiple inflammatory signals and it may therefore function as a readout or the overall inflammatory response.

More insight into the fundamental neutrophil biology following acute inflammation will aid us in recognizing specific neutrophil receptor profiles, which reveal the inflammatory status of the patient and thus can guide in the surgical management of a multiple injured patient.

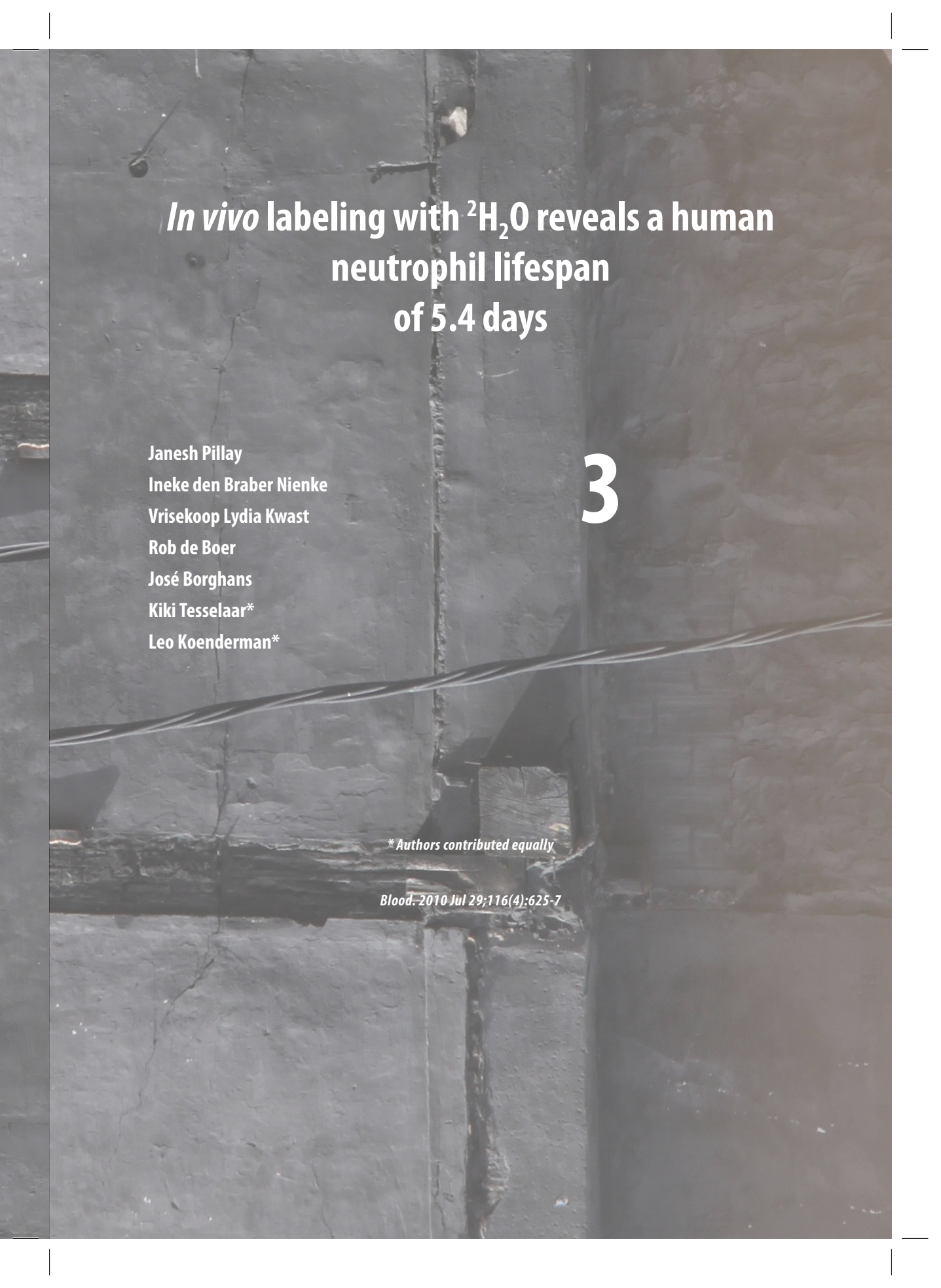
References

1. Medzhitov R, Janeway C, Jr. Innate immunity. *N Engl J Med*. 2000;343:338-344.
2. Keel M, Trentz O. Pathophysiology of polytrauma. *Injury*. 2005;36:691-709.
3. Christopher MJ, Link DC. Regulation of neutrophil homeostasis. *Curr Opin Hematol*. 2007;14:3-8.
4. Toumi H, F'Guyer S, Best TM. The role of neutrophils in injury and repair following muscle stretch. *J Anat*. 2006;208:459-470.
5. Beeh KM, Beier J. Handle with care: targeting neutrophils in chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and severe asthma? *Clin Exp Allergy*. 2006;36:142-157.
6. Pillinger MH, Abramson SB. The neutrophil in rheumatoid arthritis. *Rheum Dis Clin North Am*. 1995;21:691-714.
7. Redl H, Schlag G, Bahrami S, Yao YM. Animal models as the basis of pharmacologic intervention in trauma and sepsis patients. *World J Surg*. 1996;20:487-492.
8. Kato T, Kitagawa S. Regulation of neutrophil functions by proinflammatory cytokines. *Int J Hematol*. 2006;84:205-209.
9. Kobayashi Y. Neutrophil infiltration and chemokines. *Crit Rev Immunol*. 2006;26:307-316.
10. Zhang Q, Raoof M, Chen Y, et al. Circulating mitochondrial DAMPs cause inflammatory responses to injury. *Nature*;464:104-107.
11. Mihelcic D, Schleiffenbaum B, Tedder TF, Sharar SR, Harlan JM, Winn RK. Inhibition of leukocyte L-selectin function with a monoclonal antibody attenuates reperfusion injury to the rabbit ear. *Blood*. 1994;84:2322-2328.
12. Sharar SR, Mihelcic DD, Han KT, Harlan JM, Winn RK. Ischemia reperfusion injury in the rabbit ear is reduced by both immediate and delayed CD18 leukocyte adherence blockade. *J Immunol*. 1994;153:2234-2238.
13. Vedder NB, Winn RK, Rice CL, Chi EY, Arfors KE, Harlan JM. Inhibition of leukocyte adherence by anti-CD18 monoclonal antibody attenuates reperfusion injury in the rabbit ear. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 1990;87:2643-2646.
14. Botha AJ, Moore FA, Moore EE, Sauaia A, Banerjee A, Peterson VM. Early neutrophil sequestration after injury: a pathogenic mechanism for multiple organ failure. *J Trauma*. 1995;39:411-417.
15. Hogg JC, Doerschuk CM, Wiggs B, Minshall D. Neutrophil retention during a single transit through the pulmonary circulation. *J Appl Physiol*. 1992;73:1683-1685.
16. Saito H, Lai J, Rogers R, Doerschuk CM. Mechanical properties of rat bone marrow and circulating neutrophils and their responses to inflammatory mediators. *Blood*. 2002;99:2207-2213.
17. Reutershan J, Ley K. Bench-to-bedside review: acute respiratory distress syndrome - how neutrophils migrate into the lung. *Crit Care*. 2004;8:453-461.
18. Ni Choileain N, Redmond HP. Cell response to surgery. *Arch Surg*. 2006;141:1132-1140.
19. Hildebrand F, Giannoudis P, Krettek C, Pape HC. Damage control: extremities. *Injury*. 2004;35:678-689.
20. Shapiro MB, Jenkins DH, Schwab CW, Rotondo MF. Damage control: collective review. *J Trauma*. 2000;49:969-978.
21. Nast-Kolb D, Waydhas C, Gippner-Steppert C, et al. Indicators of the posttraumatic inflammatory response correlate with organ failure in patients with multiple injuries. *J Trauma*. 1997;42:446-454; discussion 454-445.
22. Navarini AA, Lang KS, Verschoor A, et al. Innate immune-induced depletion of bone marrow neutrophils aggravates systemic bacterial infections. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 2009;106:7107-7112.
23. Giannoudis PV, Hildebrand F, Pape HC. Inflammatory serum markers in patients with multiple trauma. Can they predict outcome? *J Bone Joint Surg Br*. 2004;86:313-323.
24. Lausevic Z, Lausevic M, Trbojevic-Stankovic J, Krstic S, Stojimirovic B. Predicting multiple organ failure in patients with severe trauma. *Can J Surg*. 2008;51:97-102.
25. Nyman KM, Uhl W, Forsstrom J, Buchler M, Beger HG, Nevalainen TJ. Serum phospholipase A2 in patients with multiple organ failure. *J Surg Res*. 1996;60:7-14.
26. Giannoudis PV. Current concepts of the inflammatory response after major trauma: an update. *Injury*. 2003;34:397-404.
27. Roumen RM, Redl H, Schlag G, et al. Inflammatory mediators in relation to the development of multiple organ failure in patients after severe blunt trauma. *Crit Care Med*. 1995;23:474-480.
28. Gosling P, Dickson GR. Serum c-reactive protein in patients with serious trauma. *Injury*. 1992;23:483-486.

29. Mimos O, Benoist JF, Edouard AR, Assicot M, Bohuon C, Samii K. Procalcitonin and C-reactive protein during the early posttraumatic systemic inflammatory response syndrome. *Intensive Care Med.* 1998;24:185-188.
30. Dorizzi RM, Polati E, Sette P, Ferrari A, Rizzotti P, Luzzani A. Procalcitonin in the diagnosis of inflammation in intensive care units. *Clin Biochem.* 2006;39:1138-1143.
31. Luzzani A, Polati E, Dorizzi R, Rungatscher A, Pavan R, Merlini A. Comparison of procalcitonin and C-reactive protein as markers of sepsis. *Crit Care Med.* 2003;31:1737-1741.
32. Meisner M, Adina H, Schmidt J. Correlation of procalcitonin and C-reactive protein to inflammation, complications, and outcome during the intensive care unit course of multiple-trauma patients. *Crit Care.* 2006;10:R1.
33. Wanner GA, Keel M, Steckholzer U, Beier W, Stocker R, Ertel W. Relationship between procalcitonin plasma levels and severity of injury, sepsis, organ failure, and mortality in injured patients. *Crit Care Med.* 2000;28:950-957.
34. Perl M, Gebhard F, Knoferl MW, et al. The pattern of preformed cytokines in tissues frequently affected by blunt trauma. *Shock.* 2003;19:299-304.
35. Hildebrand F, Pape HC, Krettek C. [The importance of cytokines in the posttraumatic inflammatory reaction]. *Unfallchirurg.* 2005;108:793-794, 796-803.
36. Giannoudis PV, Smith RM, Banks RE, Windsor AC, Dickson RA, Guillou PJ. Stimulation of inflammatory markers after blunt trauma. *Br J Surg.* 1998;85:986-990.
37. Strecker W, Gebhard F, Perl M, et al. Biochemical characterization of individual injury pattern and injury severity. *Injury.* 2003;34:879-887.
38. Takala A, Jousela I, Takkunen O, et al. A prospective study of inflammation markers in patients at risk of indirect acute lung injury. *Shock.* 2002;17:252-257.
39. Mokart D, Merlin M, Sannini A, et al. Procalcitonin, interleukin 6 and systemic inflammatory response syndrome (SIRS): early markers of postoperative sepsis after major surgery. *Br J Anaesth.* 2005;94:767-773.
40. Maier B, Lefering R, Lehnert M, et al. Early versus late onset of multiple organ failure is associated with differing patterns of plasma cytokine biomarker expression and outcome after severe trauma. *Shock.* 2007;28:668-674.
41. Matsushima A, Ogura H, Fujita K, et al. Early activation of gammadelta T lymphocytes in patients with severe systemic inflammatory response syndrome. *Shock.* 2004;22:11-15.
42. Ogura H, Tanaka H, Koh T, et al. Priming, second-hit priming, and apoptosis in leukocytes from trauma patients. *J Trauma.* 1999;46:774-781; discussion 781-773.
43. Biffi WL, Moore EE, Zallen G, et al. Neutrophils are primed for cytotoxicity and resist apoptosis in injured patients at risk for multiple organ failure. *Surgery.* 1999;126:198-202.
44. Bhatia R, Dent C, Topley N, Pallister I. Neutrophil priming for elastase release in adult blunt trauma patients. *J Trauma.* 2006;60:590-596.
45. Nuytinck HK, Offermans XJ, Kubat K, Goris JA. Whole-body inflammation in trauma patients. An autopsy study. *Arch Surg.* 1988;123:1519-1524.
46. Pacher R, Redl H, Woloszczuk W. Plasma levels of granulocyte elastase and neopterin in patients with MOF. *Prog Clin Biol Res.* 1989;308:683-688.
47. Waydhas C, Nast-Kolb D, Trupka A, et al. Posttraumatic inflammatory response, secondary operations, and late multiple organ failure. *J Trauma.* 1996;40:624-630; discussion 630-621.
48. Hietbrink F, Oudijk EJ, Braams R, Koenderman L, Leenen L. Aberrant regulation of polymorphonuclear phagocyte responsiveness in multitrauma patients. *Shock.* 2006;26:558-564.
49. Botha AJ, Moore FA, Moore EE, Peterson VM, Goode AW. Base deficit after major trauma directly relates to neutrophil CD11b expression: a proposed mechanism of shock-induced organ injury. *Intensive Care Med.* 1997;23:504-509.
50. Scannell G, Waxman K, Vaziri ND, et al. Effects of trauma on leukocyte intercellular adhesion molecule-1, CD11b, and CD18 expressions. *J Trauma.* 1995;39:641-644.
51. White-Owen C, Alexander JW, Babcock GF. Reduced expression of neutrophil CD11b and CD16 after severe traumatic injury. *J Surg Res.* 1992;52:22-26.
52. Cocks RA, Chan TY, Rainer TH. Leukocyte L-selectin is up-regulated after mechanical trauma in adults. *J Trauma.* 1998;45:1-6.
53. Kerner T, Ahlers O, Spielmann S, et al. L-selectin in trauma patients: a marker for organ dysfunction and outcome? *Eur J Clin Invest.* 1999;29:1077-1086.
54. Maekawa K, Futami S, Nishida M, et al. Effects of trauma and sepsis on soluble L-selectin

- and cell surface expression of L-selectin and CD11b. *J Trauma*. 1998;44:460-468.
55. Rainer TH, Lam NY, Chan TY, Cocks RA. Early role of neutrophil L-selectin in posttraumatic acute lung injury. *Crit Care Med*. 2000;28:2766-2772.
 56. Stengel D, Bauwens K, Keh D, et al. Prognostic value of an early soluble L-selectin (sCD62L) assay for risk assessment in blunt multiple trauma: a metaanalysis. *Clin Chem*. 2005;51:16-24.
 57. Pallister I, Bhatia R, Katpalli G, Allison D, Parker C, Topley N. Alteration of polymorphonuclear neutrophil surface receptor expression and migratory activity after isolation: comparison of whole blood and isolated PMN preparations from normal and postfracture trauma patients. *J Trauma*. 2006;60:844-850.
 58. Koenderman L, Kanters D, Maesen B, et al. Monitoring of neutrophil priming in whole blood by antibodies isolated from a synthetic phage antibody library. *J Leukoc Biol*. 2000;68:58-64.
 59. Adams JM, Hauser CJ, Livingston DH, Lavery RF, Fekete Z, Deitch EA. Early trauma polymorphonuclear neutrophil responses to chemokines are associated with development of sepsis, pneumonia, and organ failure. *J Trauma*. 2001;51:452-456; discussion 456-457.
 60. Bhatia RK, Pallister I, Dent C, Jones SA, Topley N. Enhanced neutrophil migratory activity following major blunt trauma. *Injury*. 2005;36:956-962.
 61. Guo RF, Riedemann NC, Ward PA. Role of C5a-C5aR interaction in sepsis. *Shock*. 2004;21:1-7.
 62. Sabroe I, Williams TJ, Hebert CA, Collins PD. Chemoattractant cross-desensitization of the human neutrophil IL-8 receptor involves receptor internalization and differential receptor subtype regulation. *J Immunol*. 1997;158:1361-1369.
 63. Kitayama J, Carr MW, Roth SJ, Buccola J, Springer TA. Contrasting responses to multiple chemotactic stimuli in transendothelial migration: heterologous desensitization in neutrophils and augmentation of migration in eosinophils. *J Immunol*. 1997;158:2340-2349.
 64. Szabo I, Wetzel M, McCarthy L, et al. Interactions of opioid receptors, chemokines, and chemokine receptors. *Adv Exp Med Biol*. 2001;493:69-74.
 65. Furebring M, Hakansson LD, Venge P, Nilsson B, Sjolín J. Expression of the C5a receptor (CD88) on granulocytes and monocytes in patients with severe sepsis. *Crit Care*. 2002;6:363-370.
 66. Videm V, Strand E. Changes in neutrophil surface-receptor expression after stimulation with FMLP, endotoxin, interleukin-8 and activated complement compared to degranulation. *Scand J Immunol*. 2004;59:25-33.
 67. Bateman J, Parida SK, Nash GB. Neutrophil integrin assay for clinical studies. *Cell Biochem Funct*. 1993;11:87-91.
 68. Lindemans CA, Kimpen JL, Luijk B, et al. Systemic eosinophil response induced by respiratory syncytial virus. *Clin Exp Immunol*. 2006;144:409-417.
 69. Habermann JK, Roblick UJ, Upender M, Ried T, Auer G. From genome to proteome in tumor profiling: molecular events in colorectal cancer genesis. *Adv Exp Med Biol*. 2006;587:161-177.
 70. van Kooij B, Rothova A, Rijkers GT, de Groot-Mijnes JD. Distinct cytokine and chemokine profiles in the aqueous of patients with uveitis and cystoid macular edema. *Am J Ophthalmol*. 2006;142:192-194.





***In vivo* labeling with $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ reveals a human
neutrophil lifespan
of 5.4 days**

Janesh Pillay
Ineke den Braber Nienke
Vrisekoop Lydia Kwast
Rob de Boer
José Borghans
Kiki Tesselaar*
Leo Koenderman*

3

** Authors contributed equally*

Blood. 2010 Jul 29;116(4):625-7

Introduction

Neutrophils are indispensable for host defense¹. In addition, these cells play a detrimental role in the pathogenesis of many acute and chronic inflammatory diseases. They can cause tissue damage through aspecific activation of their repertoire of anti-microbial mechanisms. Neutrophils also inform and shape subsequent immunity² and can prolong inflammation by release of cytokines³ and chemokines⁴. There is an emerging concept that neutrophils directly influence adaptive immune responses through pathogen shuttling to draining lymph nodes^{5,6}, antigen presentation⁷, and modulation of Th1/Th2 responses⁸. Along this line, neutrophils have recently been reported to be an important component of myeloid derived suppressor cells (MDSCs) mediating lymphocyte suppression in various experimental models of acute⁹ and chronic inflammation¹⁰.

Targeting neutrophils in disease has mainly been focused on limiting their damaging capacity or directing their cytotoxic machinery to tumors¹¹. Their immune modulatory functions have received little attention as potential targets in inflammatory diseases. This may at least in part be due to the current paradigm that these functions are of limited importance because of the generally accepted short circulatory half-life of neutrophils. Neutrophil lifespans have mainly been assessed by determination of *ex-vivo* lifespans in culture (<24 hours) and by transfer studies of *ex vivo* manipulated neutrophils. The latter studies revealed an estimated circulating half-life of approximately 8 hours in humans¹². *Ex vivo* manipulation has been shown to have dramatic effects on neutrophil redistribution *in vivo*¹³. In mice half-lives of 8-10 hours were reported when neutrophils were labeled *in vivo*¹⁴. In contrast, *ex vivo* labeling in mice revealed that after transfer 90% of labeled neutrophils were cleared from the circulation within 4 hours, resulting in a half-life of less than 1.5 hours¹⁵. These differences between *in vivo* and *ex vivo* labeling strengthens our hypothesis that neutrophil transfer experiments may lead to underestimation of neutrophil lifespan. The activation during *ex vivo* manipulation has probably lead to retention in the lungs¹⁶, liver, spleen and bone marrow¹⁵, which may drastically reduce their circulatory half-life. To circumvent the complications introduced by *ex vivo* manipulation, we labeled the neutrophil pool *in vivo* in healthy mice and humans by administration of ²H₂O in drinking water. Acquisition of label and appearance of labeled neutrophils in the circulation is characterized by i) the rate of division in the mitotic pool (MP) in the BM, ii) the transit-time of newly-formed neutrophils through the post-mitotic pool (PMP) in the BM, and iii) the delay in mobilization of neutrophils from the PMP to the blood. Using a combination of gas chromatography and mass-spectrometry (GC/MS) the fraction of ²H-labeled adenosine in the DNA of the proliferating neutrophil pool was measured and the kinetics of the neutrophil pool was determined.

Study design

Human volunteers

Five healthy male volunteers (characteristics described previously¹⁷) were included in

the study after giving written informed consent. (see supplement for labeling protocol and sample collection). This study was approved by the medical ethical committee of the Academic Medical Center Amsterdam.

Mice

C57Bl/6 mice were maintained under specific pathogen-free conditions in accordance with institutional and national guidelines. 12-week old mice obtained a boost injection (i.p.) of 16.5 ml/kg of 90% $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ in PBS (Cambridge Isotopes, Cambridge, MA), followed by feeding with 4% $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ in drinking water for one week.

Neutrophil isolation

Neutrophils were isolated as previously described. (see supplemental methods)

Mathematical modeling

Neutrophil life spans were estimated by mathematical modeling taking into account the availability of $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ in urine or plasma for men and mice, respectively (see supplement). Based on the assumption that in homeostasis neutrophils are a kinetically homogeneous population and that - as a consequence - the rate at which neutrophils are produced and enter the blood equals the rate at which labelled neutrophils are lost in a random manor from the circulation, we fitted the level of deuterium-enrichment of the DNA of neutrophils to the solution of:

$$dL(t)/dt = dcU(t-\Delta) - dL(t)$$

in which $L(t)$ is the fraction of labelled DNA in neutrophils at time t (in days), c is an amplification factor that is required because of the multiple hydrogen atoms in a single adenosine deoxyribose moiety that can be replaced by deuterium, d is the average turnover rate of neutrophils and $U(t-\Delta)$ is the $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ enrichment of body water as measured from the urine or serum of men and mice, respectively¹⁷. We allowed for a time delay of Δ days between production of neutrophils in the MP of the BM and measurement of labelled DNA in the PMP or the blood.

Results and Discussion

We first compared the dynamics of neutrophils in BM and blood of mice. We administered $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ to mice for 7 days and measured the accrual and loss of label in plasma, BM-derived and blood-derived murine neutrophils. Isolation of the BM PMP revealed a transit time of 1.6 days in the PMP, in addition to 0.7 days residence time in the mitotic pool (figure 1A). The resulting combined delay of 2.3 days in the BM was confirmed by mathematical modeling of the blood data, which revealed an estimated delay of 2.3 days (figure 1B). The average half-life of circulating neutrophils in mice was estimated to be 12.5 hours,

corresponding to an expected lifespan of 0.75 days (figure 1B).

These estimates are in perfect agreement with results from previous *in vivo* studies on neutrophil life spans in the blood and BM of mice¹⁴

We next evaluated the dynamics of neutrophils in the peripheral blood of healthy human volunteers. We applied our mathematical model for ²H₂O labeling to data of five healthy individuals and estimated a median half-life of 3.8 days for circulating neutrophils, corresponding to an expected lifespan of 5.4 days in peripheral blood, and a delayed exit from the BM of 5.8 days (Table 1 and figure 1C). This delay is in line with the transit time through the PMP of 6 to 7 days that was previously reported based on *in vivo* ³H-thymidine or ²H-glucose labeling of BM in humans^{12,18}. In summary, our estimated half-lives of murine circulating neutrophils and human and murine BM neutrophils are in good agreement with previously reported half-lives based on *in vivo* labeling^{12,14,18}. Our estimated human circulating neutrophil half-life of approximately 90 hours, however, is at least 10-fold longer than previous estimates based on *ex vivo* labelled neutrophils¹².

Table 1. Best fitting parameters for the neutrophil labeling data of 5 healthy volunteers.

Individual	d	Half-life	Lifespan	Δ
A	0.186 [0.156– 0.241]*	3.73	5.38	5.80 [4.92 – 6.91]*
B	0.197 [0.160– 0.250]	3.52	5.08	6.01 [5.13 – 6.84]
C	0.185 [0.145– 0.218]	3.75	5.41	6.14 [5.22 – 6.54]
D	0.119 [0.077– 0.192]	5.83	8.40	3.94 [0.19 – 6.61]
E	0.135 [0.106– 0.211]	5.13	7.41	2.33 [0.23 – 4.70]
Median	0.185	3.75	5.41	5.80

d represents the average turnover rate of neutrophils (which represents their production and loss rate in steady state conditions). Δ represents the delay with which labelled cells from the BM reach the blood. Average lifespans were calculated as $1/d$, or converted to half-lives as $\ln 2/d$.

* 95%-confidence intervals as determined by bootstrapping.

We investigated whether the discrepancies between the current and previous estimates for human neutrophil lifespans could be due to our assumption that neutrophils are kinetically homogeneous. To exclude the possibility that the longer estimated half-life could be due to a small contaminating population of relatively long-lived eosinophils, we fitted our data to a model including a second kinetic population (see supplemental methods) with a circulating lifespan of 12 days, which represented 5% of the isolated cell population. This hardly affected the estimated half-lives of the remaining 95% of

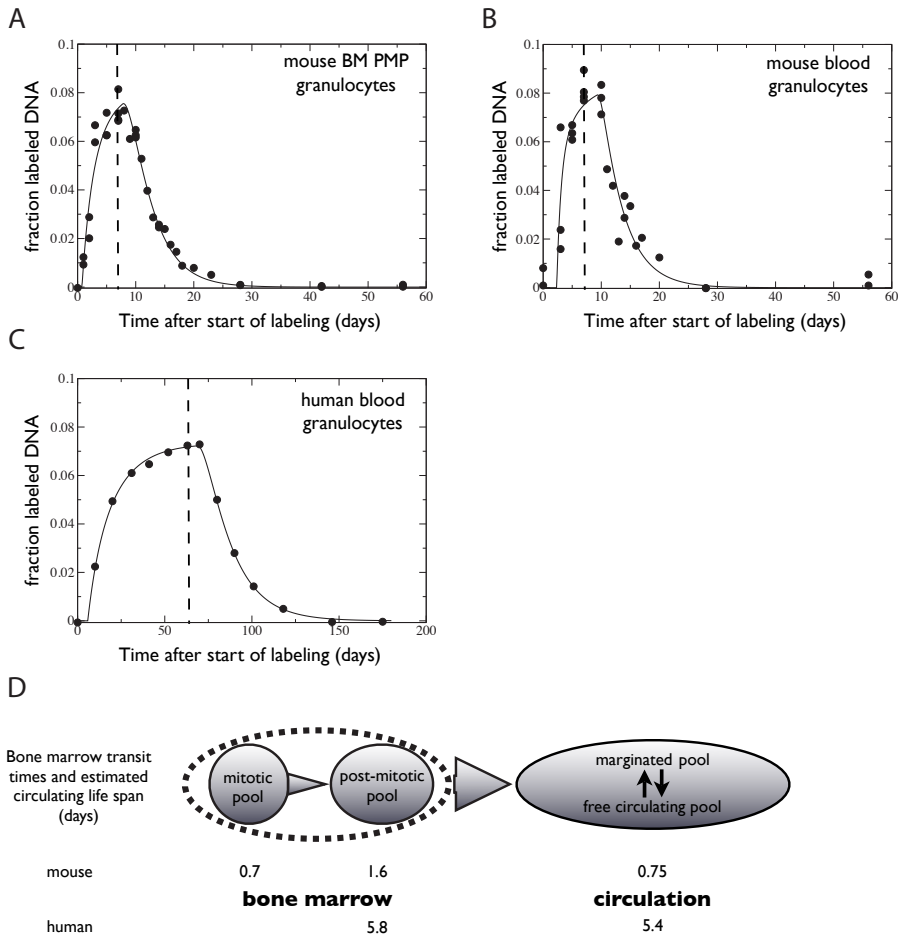


Figure 1. Analysis of neutrophil turnover by in vivo $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ labeling. Cross-sectional up- and down-labeling of murine **(A)** BM PMP neutrophils and **(B)** blood neutrophils. **(C)** Representative example of longitudinal up- and down-labeling of human blood neutrophils; parameter values of 5 individuals are given in Table 1. Dashed vertical lines indicate the time of label cessation on day 7 **(A&B)** or day 63 **(C)**. Curves were fitted as described in methods taking into account the actual level of label enrichment of plasma in mice or urine in humans (supplemental figure 1). **(D)** Estimated median neutrophil lifespans and transit times (in days) of mice and humans. Murine estimates for transit times in the BM could be calculated directly; from the BM labeling data we calculated that labeled cells entered the PMP with a delay of $\Delta = 0.7$ days, and that they had an expected lifespan in the PMP of $1/d = 1.6$ days. The total transit time in the BM of $0.7 + 1.6$ days matches the estimated $\Delta = 2.3$ days that resulted from analysis of the murine blood labeling data. BM transit times in humans were estimated from the delay Δ with which labeled neutrophils were observed in the blood, while the circulating lifespan was calculated from $1/d$.

neutrophils (not shown). Reversely, when forcing one sub-population of neutrophils to have an estimated lifespan as short as 12 hours, we found that in order to be compatible

with our labeling data, either i) this fast population had to be very small while the other neutrophils still had an expected lifespan of ~5 days, or ii) there had to be considerable heterogeneity between neutrophils, such that a second – slower – population of neutrophils would form a significant part of the cell population with estimated life spans of up to ~10-20 days (see supplemental table 1). Fits in which all neutrophils had an expected life span of 12 hours and BM neutrophils entered the blood with a delay of 7 days were incompatible with the labeling data.

Our data therefore suggest that the expected lifespan of non-activated neutrophils under homeostatic conditions is much longer than previously thought, and that previous studies using *ex vivo* manipulation have underestimated the circulating half-life of neutrophils because of activation and homing of these cells. Also clinical data, such as neutrophil kinetics after myeloablation and G-CSF administration, are likely to have underestimated normal neutrophil circulatory half-lives, because of neutrophil activation and differential homing under these clinical conditions.¹⁵

These results have important implications for neutrophils during immune homeostasis. Firstly, the general paradigm that murine and human neutrophil half-lives are similar is apparently incorrect. Secondly, combined with the novel view that human neutrophils can perform various immune modulatory functions, their relatively long estimated circulatory half-life may provide the incentive to target neutrophils to modulate immunity in cancer, autoimmune disorders and vaccine development.

References

1. Lekstrom-Himes JA, Gallin JI. Immunodeficiency diseases caused by defects in phagocytes. *N Engl J Med.* 2000;343:1703-1714.
2. Nathan C. Neutrophils and immunity: challenges and opportunities. *Nat Rev Immunol.* 2006;6:173-182.
3. Tsuda Y, Takahashi H, Kobayashi M, Hanafusa T, Herndon DN, Suzuki F. Three different neutrophil subsets exhibited in mice with different susceptibilities to infection by methicillin-resistant *Staphylococcus aureus*. *Immunity.* 2004;21:215-226.
4. Bennouna S, Bliss SK, Curiel TJ, Denkers EY. Cross-talk in the innate immune system: neutrophils instruct recruitment and activation of dendritic cells during microbial infection. *J Immunol.* 2003;171:6052-6058.
5. Abadie V, Badell E, Douillard P, et al. Neutrophils rapidly migrate via lymphatics after *Mycobacterium bovis* BCG intradermal vaccination and shuttle live bacilli to the draining lymph nodes. *Blood.* 2005;106:1843-1850.
6. Maletto BA, Ropolo AS, Alignani DO, et al. Presence of neutrophil-bearing antigen in lymphoid organs of immune mice. *Blood.* 2006;108:3094-3102.
7. Beauvillain C, Delneste Y, Scotet M, et al. Neutrophils efficiently cross-prime naive T cells in vivo. *Blood.* 2007;110:2965-2973.
8. Tacchini-Cottier F, Zweifel C, Belkaid Y, et al. An immunomodulatory function for neutrophils during the induction of a CD4+ Th2 response in BALB/c mice infected with *Leishmania major*. *J Immunol.* 2000;165:2628-2636.
9. Delano MJ, Scumpia PO, Weinstein JS, et al. MyD88-dependent expansion of an immature GR-1(+) CD11b(+) population induces T cell suppression and Th2 polarization in sepsis. *J Exp Med.* 2007;204:1463-1474.
10. Movahedi K, Williams M, Van den Bossche J, et al. Identification of discrete tumor-induced myeloid-derived suppressor cell subpopulations with distinct T cell-suppressive activity. *Blood.* 2008;111:4233-4244.
11. van Egmond M, van Spruiel AB, Vermeulen H, Huls G, van Garderen E, van de Winkel JG. Enhancement of polymorphonuclear cell-mediated tumor cell killing on simultaneous engagement of fcgammaRI (CD64) and fcalphaRI (CD89). *Cancer Res.* 2001;61:4055-4060.
12. Dancy JT, Deubelbeiss KA, Harker LA, Finch CA. Neutrophil kinetics in man. *J Clin Invest.* 1976;58:705-715.
13. Summers C, White J, Mackenzie I, Solanki C, Peters A, Chilvers E. Measurement of Neutrophil Pulmonary Transit Time in Humans [abstract]. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med.* 2009;179:Abstract A1333.
14. Basu S, Hodgson G, Katz M, Dunn AR. Evaluation of role of G-CSF in the production, survival, and release of neutrophils from bone marrow into circulation. *Blood.* 2002;100:854-861.
15. Suratt BT, Young SK, Lieber J, Nick JA, Henson PM, Worthen GS. Neutrophil maturation and activation determine anatomic site of clearance from circulation. *Am J Physiol Lung Cell Mol Physiol.* 2001;281:L913-921.
16. Hogg JC, Doerschuk CM. Leukocyte traffic in the lung. *Annu Rev Physiol.* 1995;57:97-114.
17. Vrisekoop N, den Braber I, de Boer AB, et al. Sparse production but preferential incorporation of recently produced naive T cells in the human peripheral pool. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 2008;105:6115-6120.
18. Macallan DC, Fullerton CA, Neese RA, Haddock K, Park SS, Hellerstein MK. Measurement of cell proliferation by labeling of DNA with stable isotope-labeled glucose: studies in vitro, in animals, and in humans. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 1998;95:708-713.

Supplemental material and data

Human subjects (labeling protocol and sample collection)

Human volunteers received an initial dose of 10 ml of $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ per kilogram of body water in small portions throughout the first day. Body water was estimated to be 60% of body weight. As a maintenance dose, the subjects drank 1/8 of this initial dose daily at home for 9 weeks. Blood and urine were collected before labeling, after the boost of label at the end of day 0, and six times during the labeling protocol. In addition, during the downlabel phase of 16 weeks, blood and urine were collected seven times.

As it was important to avoid inflammatory stimuli in our volunteers, only healthy individuals were included, who were non-allergic and did not have any other chronic inflammatory disease. To evaluate short-term immunological challenges such as caused by for example common colds, the individuals were asked to fill out a questionnaire before the start of the experiment and at each blood donation. In addition, as we reported previously, the lymphocyte labeling data of these same volunteers showed no signs whatsoever of viral infections or other immunological disturbances throughout the experiment¹. Finally, blood cell counts of all participants were routinely determined on a hemocytometer and no neutrophil counts or percentages above or below the normal values were reported.

Neutrophil isolation

Human neutrophils were isolated by centrifugation over a Ficoll gradient followed by hypertonic lysis of erythrocytes using ice-cold NH_4Cl_2 . This yielded a neutrophil purity of >97%. This purity is routinely checked by cytospin preparations. Isolation of the murine PMP-BM pool was performed by centrifugation over various Percoll-gradients³. Murine blood neutrophils were sorted based on their distinct forward and sideward scatter (figure S3).

Mathematical modeling

To correct for the fraction of heavy water in the body water, we fitted the measured label enrichment in urine (for humans) and plasma (for mice) during up- and downlabeling, as described previously,¹ by the following equations:

$$U(t) = f(1 - e^{-\delta t}) + \beta e^{-\delta t} \text{ during label intake } (t \leq \tau), \text{ and}$$

$$U(t) = [f(1 - e^{-\delta \tau}) + \beta e^{-\delta \tau}] e^{-\delta(t-\tau)} \text{ after label intake } (t > \tau).$$

where $U(t)$ is the fraction of $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ in the urine or plasma at day t , f represents the fraction of $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ in the drinking water, labeling was stopped at $t = \tau = 63$ days in humans and at $\tau = 7$ days in mice, δ represents the turnover rate of body water per day, and $U(0) = \beta$ is the baseline body water enrichment that is attained after the boost of label by the end of day 0. The derivation

of these equations has been published previously¹. Best fits for the label enrichment in plasma and urine are shown in figure S1. Parameters resulting from these body water fits were used when fitting the label enrichment of the DNA of neutrophils as previously described¹.

The model described in the Methods section is identical to the one that we derived previously¹, with the exception that 1) neutrophils are assumed to be kinetically homogeneous, implying that the average rate at which new neutrophils are produced (p) equals the rate at which labeled neutrophils are lost (d), and 2) that newly produced neutrophils enter the blood with a delay of Δ days. Kinetic homogeneity of the neutrophil population in homeostatic conditions is a generally accepted phenomenon. Scarce evidence is available that neutrophils recirculate under homeostatic conditions, and the percentages found (0.23%) do not disturb our interpretations⁴.

When we relaxed the assumption that the analysed neutrophil population was kinetically homogeneous, we fitted the data to a two-compartment model, in which each sub-population i (containing a fraction α_i of the analysed cells) was described by

$$dL_i(t)/dt = d_i c_i U(t-\Delta) - d_i L_i(t)$$

such that the level of label enrichment in the total cell population followed:

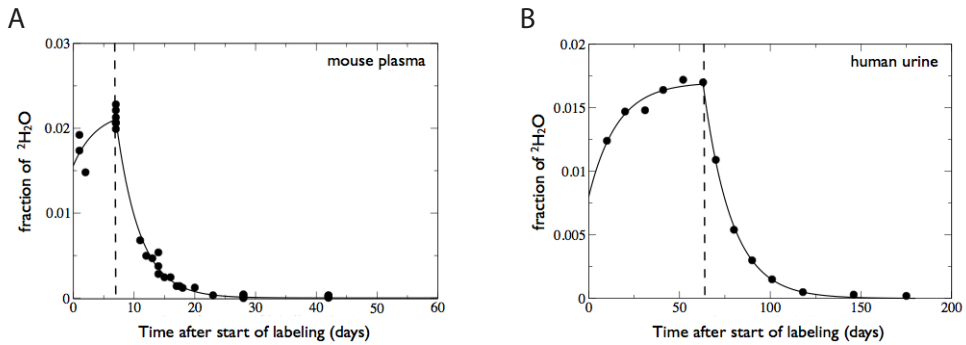
$$dL(t)/dt = \sum \alpha_i L_i(t)$$

To avoid overfitting of the data, when using the 2-compartment model the delay with which cells from the BM enter the blood was fixed to $\Delta=7$ days, as previously estimated by *in vivo* labeling^{5,6}.

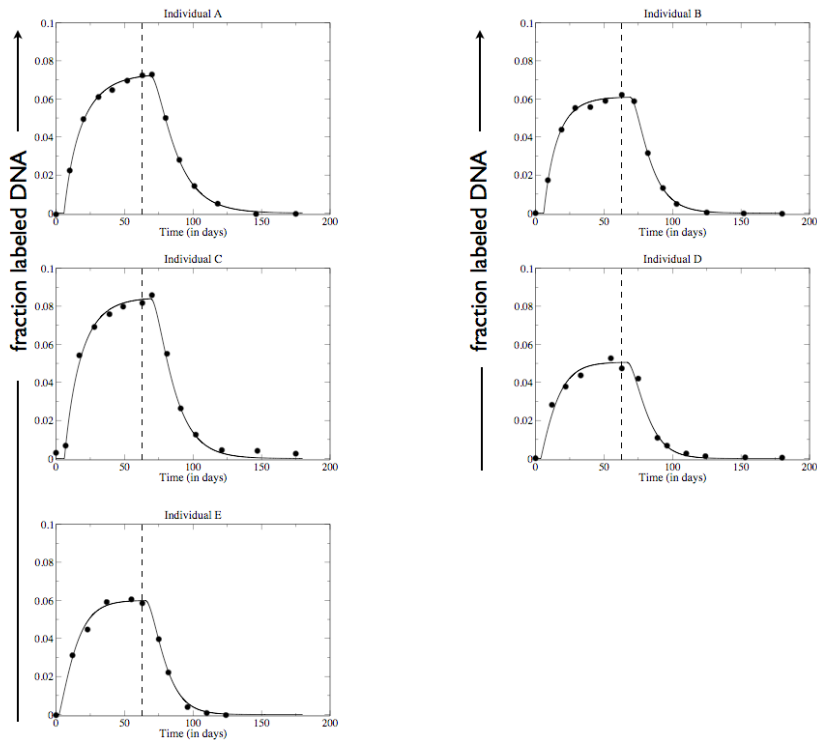
Supplemental Table 1: Results of a model with kinetic heterogeneity

Individual	h	d_2
A	0.27 (0.09 – 0.35)	0.18 (0.15 – 0.22)
B	0.24 (0.07 – 0.33)	0.19 (0.16 – 0.24)
C	0 (0.00 – 0.70)	0.21 (0.05 – 0.25)
D	0,51 (0.30 – 0.67)	0.08 (0.04 – 0.14)
E	0,68 (0.27 – 0.79)	0.11 (0.06 – 0.29)

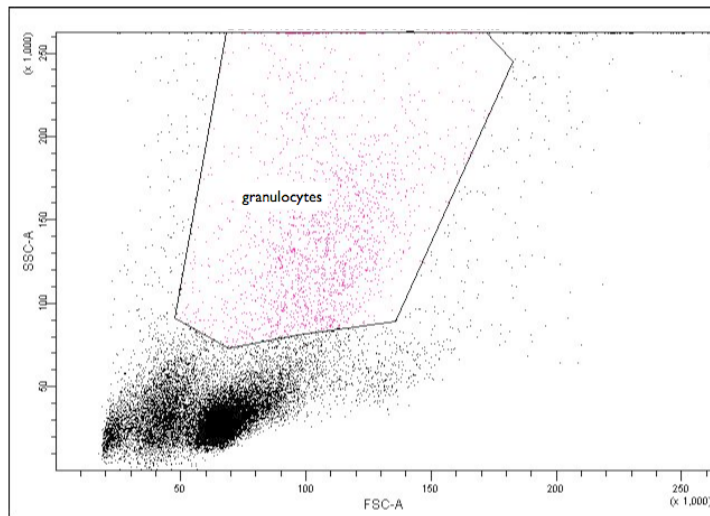
When the turnover rate of one sub-population of neutrophils was fixed to $d_1 = 2$ per day, the size of this fast sub-population (h) either had to be very small, or a considerable part ($1-h$) of the neutrophil population had to have a very slow rate of turnover (d_2) in order to be compatible with the labeling data. 95% confidence intervals are given in parentheses and were calculated using a bootstrap method. Note that high values of h in these confidence intervals always corresponded to low values of d_2 , i.e. the larger the size of the fast population (with $d_1 = 2$ per day), the slower the rate of turnover of the slower population.



Supplemental figure 1. Fitted curves of $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ enrichment of (A) murine plasma and (B) human urine. Cessation of labeling is depicted by the dashed lines at day 7 (A) and day 63 (B). Murine plasma data (A) are cross sectional data of individual mice. Human urine data (B) are a representative example of longitudinal data of the healthy controls.



Supplemental figure 2. Longitudinal up- and down-labeling of human blood neutrophils. Fitted curves of 5 human individuals taking into account the actual level of enrichment of plasma. Cessation of labeling is depicted by the dashed lines at day 63.

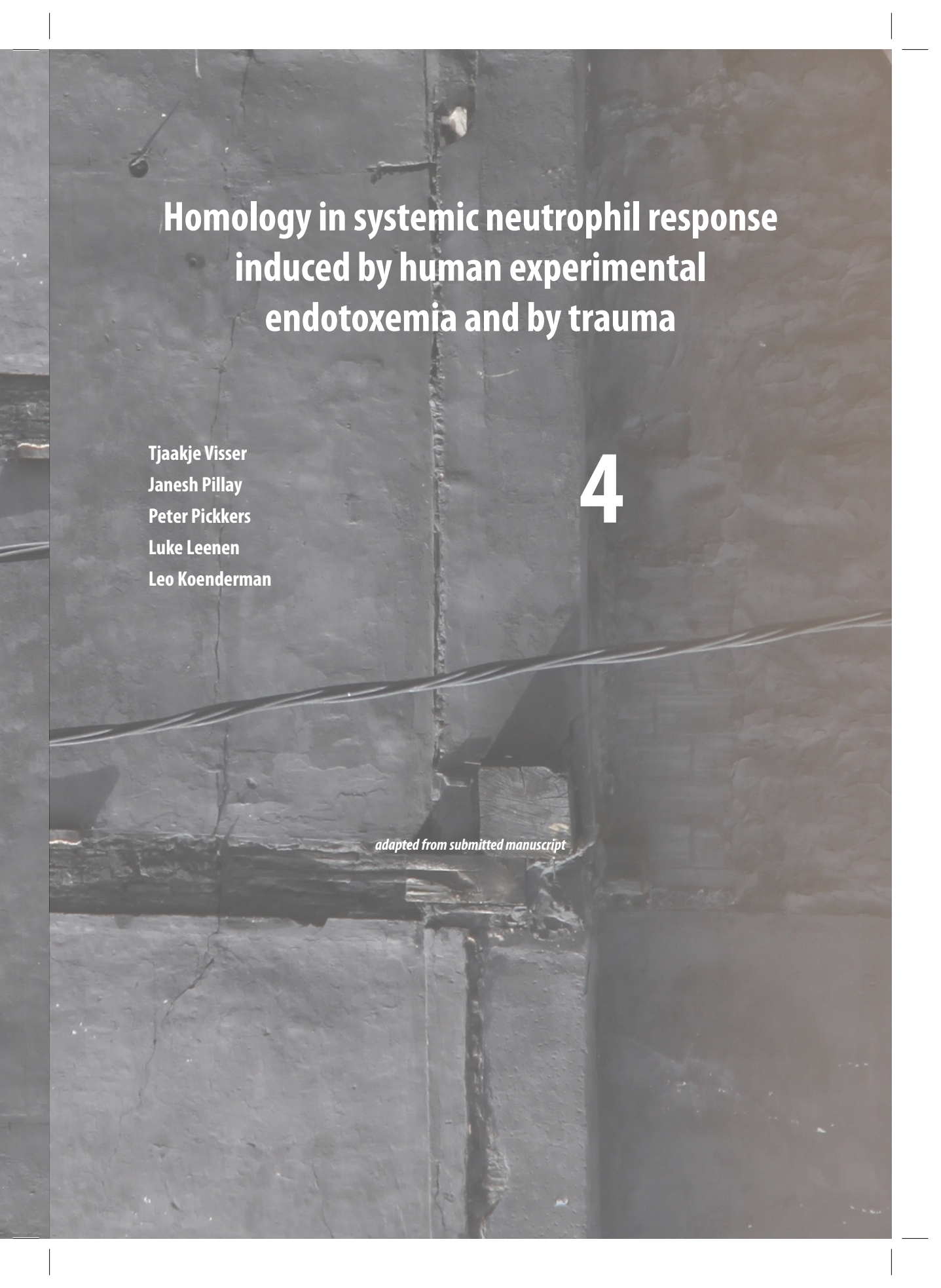


Supplemental figure 3. Example of FACS sort of murine blood granulocytes. The gated cells were kept on ice and sorted based on their forward and sideward scatter using a FACSaria.

Supplemental References

1. Vrisekoop N, den Braber I, de Boer AB, et al. Sparse production but preferential incorporation of recently produced naive T cells in the human peripheral pool. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 2008;105:6115–6120.
2. Verploegen S, van Leeuwen CM, van Deutekom HW, Lammers JW, Koenderman L, Coffey PJ. Role of Ca²⁺/calmodulin regulated signaling pathways in chemoattractant induced neutrophil effector functions. Comparison with the role of phosphatidylinositol-3 kinase. *Eur J Biochem.* 2002;269:4625–4634.
3. Mocsai A, Abram CL, Jakus Z, Hu Y, Lanier LL, Lowell CA. Integrin signaling in neutrophils and macrophages uses adaptors containing immunoreceptor tyrosine-based activation motifs. *Nat Immunol.* 2006;7:1326–1333.
4. Buckley CD, Ross EA, McGettrick HM et al. Identification of a phenotypically and functionally distinct population of long-lived neutrophils in a model of reverse endothelial migration. *J Leukoc Biol.* 2006;79(2):303–11.
5. Dancy JT, Deubelbeiss KA, Harker LA, Finch CA. Neutrophil kinetics in man. *J Clin Invest.* 1976;58:705–715.
6. Macallan DC, Fullerton CA, Neese RA, Haddock K, Park SS, Hellerstein MK. Measurement of cell proliferation by labeling of DNA with stable isotope-labeled glucose: studies in vitro, in animals, and in humans. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 1998;95:708–713.





Homology in systemic neutrophil response induced by human experimental endotoxemia and by trauma

Tjaakje Visser
Janesh Pillay
Peter Pickkers
Luke Leenen
Leo Koenderman

4

adapted from submitted manuscript

Introduction

Tissue injury results in activation of the innate immune system by danger-associated molecular patterns (DAMPs)¹. DAMPs exist of endogenous cytosolic components such as high mobility group box 1 (HMGB-1), heat shock proteins, defensins and annexins². After severe injury, activation of the immune system can lead to a systemic inflammatory response syndrome (SIRS) with an increased risk of inflammatory complications such as acute respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS) and multiple organ dysfunction syndrome (MODS). A comparable systemic innate immune response is seen during severe infectious diseases such as sepsis and septic shock³. Yet, during infection the innate immune response is activated by microbial components in general referred to as pathogen-associated molecular patterns (PAMPs) instead of by DAMPs^{4,5}. PAMPs are recognized by a limited number of germline-encoded pattern-recognition receptors (PRRs), of which Toll-like receptors are most well known⁴.

Recently, there has been much discussion about the distinction between PAMPs and DAMPs. It has been proposed that many micro-organism components and endogenous alarm signals belong to an ancient subfamily of universal DAMPs^{6,7}. In addition, several studies have shown that DAMPs can also trigger the innate system via toll-like receptors⁸⁻¹⁰. We hypothesized that activation by PAMPs and DAMPs results in a similar early neutrophil response as part of the final common pathway of the innate immune response.

Human experimental endotoxemia can be used to investigate cellular innate immune response to PAMP in a standardized manner. Human experimental endotoxemia was developed as a model for the host response to infectious diseases and sepsis¹¹. The model consists of an intravenous challenge of a human volunteer with endotoxin (lipopolysaccharide (LPS)) at low doses (1-4ng/kg)^{12,13}. Earlier studies have already shown that the administration of LPS leads to a cytokine release, with increases of, e.g., tumour necrosis factor (TNF)- α , interleukin (IL)-1 β , IL-6, IL-8 and IL-10, comparable to that seen after trauma, albeit in a shorter timeframe¹¹⁻¹³.

It is unknown whether the early inflammation induced by DAMPs results in a similar cellular innate immune response compared to PAMP-induced inflammation. The inflammatory response to endotoxemia and to tissue injury have not been compared before. In this study we compared the neutrophil response after LPS exposure to that of trauma patients, in order to see if the experimental endotoxemia could be used to investigate the acute systemic cellular response after trauma. Since the inflammatory stimulus is short lived after a LPS challenge, the endotoxemia model is in particular useful for investigating the kinetics of the early innate immune response (during the first hours after onset of systemic inflammation). We compared activation phenotype of circulating neutrophils during this initial phase of the innate immune response, 3 hours after the insult. At this time point we were able to obtain blood samples from healthy volunteers undergoing endotoxemia as well as from trauma patients. In addition, at this time point

a prominent neutrophil response is seen both groups^{13,14}. A second blood sample was drawn at a later time point at 24 hours after trauma and LPS challenge.

The endotoxemia model may facilitate the study of the detailed kinetics of the cellular innate immune reaction as it circumvents the heterogeneity seen in trauma patients. In addition, the endotoxemia model is ideal for testing the effect of immune modulating therapy on the innate immune response in a controlled experimental design.

Materials and Methods

Materials

U.S. Reference E.coli endotoxin (lot Ec-5, Centre for Biologic Evaluation and Research, Food and Drug Administration, Bethesda, MD); saline 0.9% (Baxter, The Netherlands); 2.5% glucose/0.45% saline (Baxter, The Netherlands); FITC-labelled mouse-antihuman monoclonal antibodies against: L-selectin (CD62L; clone Dreg56, BD Pharmingen, USA), CXCR1 (CD181; clone 42705, R&D Systems Europe, UK), C5aR (CD88; clone P12/1, Serotec, Germany); PE-labelled mouse-antihuman monoclonal antibodies against: α M (CD11b; clone 2LPM19c, DAKO, Denmark), CXCR2 (CD182; clone 48311, R&D Systems Europe, UK), FC γ RII (CD32; clone FLI8.26, BD Pharmingen, USA); Alexa 647-labelled monoclonal antibodies against: FC γ RIII (CD16; clone 3G8, BD Pharmingen, USA); FITC-labelled IgG1 negative control (clone MOPC-21, BD Biosciences, Belgium), and IgG2a negative control (clone MRC OX-34, Serotec, Germany); PE-labelled and IgG1 negative control (clone DD7, Chemicon, USA); Alexa 647-labelled IgG1 negative control (clone MOPC-21, BD Biosciences, Belgium); FITC-labelled monoclonal phage antibody A27 against active FC γ RII (generated and characterized as described previously)¹⁵; N-formyl-methionylleucyl-phenylalanine (fMLF) (Sigma-Aldrich, USA); FACScalibur Flow cytometer (BD Biosciences, USA); SPSS version 15.0 software (The Apache Software Production 2008, USA)

Trauma patients

Trauma patients enrolled were part of an observational study performed at University Medical Centre Utrecht, investigating neutrophil activation in patients after chest injury¹⁴. Written informed consent was obtained from all patients or their legal representatives in accordance with the Declaration of Helsinki and the Good Clinical Practice guidelines.

12 patients suffering from chest injury with an abbreviated injury score (AIS) of 2 or more admitted to the Trauma department of the University Medical Center Utrecht were enrolled¹⁶. Exclusion criteria were age < 18 or > 70 years, death within 24 hours after admission and patients with an altered immunological status (e.g. chronic diseases, corticosteroid use or chemotherapy). Blood samples were taken at 2-4 hours and 22-26 hours after the accident. On average, patients arrived between 1 to 1.5 hours after injury at the ER. In all trauma patients, the first blood sample was withdrawn and analyzed within 1 to 2 hours after arrival at the ER at t=2-4 hours after the insult.

Human experimental endotoxemia.

Healthy volunteers undergoing endotoxemia were part of three endotoxin trials (NCT00783068, NCT00916448 and NCT01091571 at www.clinicaltrials.gov) performed at the Radboud Medical Centre Nijmegen. Both study protocols were approved by the local Ethical Committees. Written informed consent was obtained from all healthy volunteers in accordance with the Declaration of Helsinki and Good Clinical Practice guidelines.

Human experimental endotoxemia was evoked exactly as described before¹². In short, 9 male subjects were enrolled after screening and prehydrated with 1500 ml 2.5% glucose/0.45% saline infusion. E.coli endotoxin, was used in this study. Endotoxin was reconstituted in 5ml saline 0.9% and injected as single intravenous bolus (2ng/kg) during 1 minute at t=0. Blood samples were taken from the arterial catheter at 3 hours and 24 hours after administration of endotoxin.

FACS analysis

All blood samples were collected in a vacutainer® with sodium heparin as anticoagulant and cooled immediately on melting ice. Blood samples of 9 healthy lab co-workers served as controls. Red cells were lysed with icecold isotonic NH₄Cl. After lysis, white blood cells were washed and resuspended in phosphate buffered saline supplemented with sodium citrate (0.4% wt/vol) and pasteurised plasma protein solution (10% vol/vol) (PBS2+), as previously described¹⁴. Resuspended cells were incubated on ice with commercial obtained directly labelled mouse-antihuman monoclonal antibodies against L-selectin (CD62L), αM (CD11b), CXCR1 (CD181), CXCR2 (CD182), C5aR (CD88), FCγRII (CD32) and FCγRIII (CD16).

After incubation and final wash, labeling was measured on FACS calibur Flow cytometer. The neutrophils were identified according to their specific side-scatter and forward-scatter signal.

For measurement of active FCγRII expression, whole blood was incubated a FITC-labelled monoclonal phage antibody A27 for 45 min on ice¹⁴. Active up regulation of active FCγRII expression was measured after 5 min of stimulation of whole blood at 37°C with fMLF 10⁻⁶M to evaluate the responsiveness of the cells for bacterial derived protein products/peptides. After stimulation, the samples were put on ice again and stained with phage antibody A27. After staining, red cells were lysed and expression was measured on FACS calibur as previously described¹⁴.

Data from individual experiments are depicted as fluorescence intensity as the median fluorescence intensity (MFI) of at least 5000 neutrophils.

Leukocyte count and differentiation

Leukocyte counts were determined by routine laboratory test of the participating hospitals. Percentages of neutrophils and monocytes were calculated out of total amount

of white blood cells based on their specific forward-sideward scatter on the FACS plots.

Statistical analysis

Data were analyzed using SPSS version 15.0 software. Results are expressed by mean \pm SE. Normality of variance was confirmed by the Lavené's test. Subsequently, a one-way ANOVA followed by a Bonferroni post hoc was used as appropriate to test differences between the study groups and control at the two different time point. Student's t-test was used to analyze difference in leukocyte count between the two experimental groups. Statistical significance was defined as $p < 0.05$.

Results

Trauma patient demographics

From April 2008 until April 2009 twelve trauma patients were enrolled, of whom 9 were male and 3 female. The mean age was 53 years (range 25 – 69) and the mean injury severity score (ISS) 19 (range 9 – 56) (Table 1)¹⁶. None of the patients received blood products during the study period.

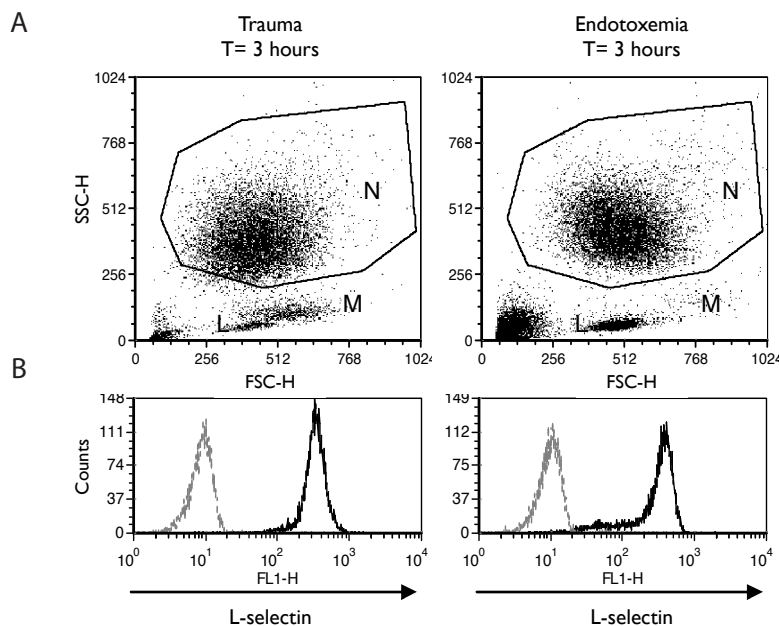


Figure 1. Representative example of FACS analysis of a trauma patient and a healthy volunteer undergoing endotoxemia at $t=3$ hours. (A) Neutrophils (N) are gated based on forward-sideward scatter; (M) = monocytes; (L) =Leukocytes. **(B)** Histogram showing L-selectin (black line) expression and expression of FITC-labelled IgG1 negative control (dotted line) on gated neutrophils.

Leukocyte count and differentiation

At 3 hours after the insult (trauma or LPS administration) leukocyte counts were evidently higher in the trauma group $12.8 \pm 1.5 \times 10^9$ cells/l than the endotoxemia group $6.6 \pm 1.8 \times 10^9$ cells/l ($p=0.002$, students t-test). Earlier studies have shown that leukocyte counts increase during experimental endotoxemia, but not until 8 hours after infusion of endotoxin¹². The percentage of neutrophils, however, was equally increased in the endotoxemia and trauma group ($87 \pm 2\%$ vs $81 \pm 3\%$; $p=0.229$) compared to control values $57 \pm 2\%$ ($p<0.001$ both groups) at 3 hours. The percentage of neutrophils remained high in the trauma group during the first 24 hours ($76 \pm 2\%$ $p<0.001$), whereas it restored to normal levels in the endotoxemia group at time point 24 hours ($64 \pm 3\%$; $p=0.138$).

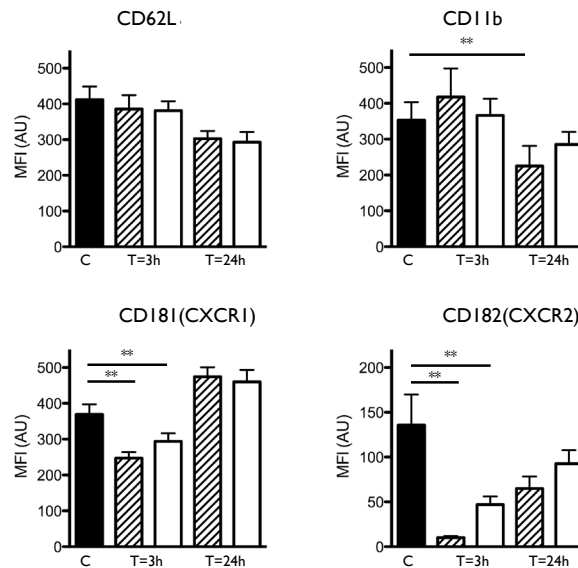


Figure 2. Expression of L-selectin, α M/CD11b, CXCR1 and CXCR 2 on circulating neutrophils measured by flowcytometry. Black bars (C) represents baseline values from healthy controls ($n=9$). Striped bars represent healthy volunteers undergoing endotoxemia ($n=9$) and open bars represent trauma patients ($n=12$) at 3 hours and 24 hours after onset of inflammation. Data are presented as mean \pm SEM. MFI (AU) = mean fluorescence intensity (arbitrary units); * $p<0.05$; ** $p<0.01$

A striking difference was seen in the percentage of monocytes between the trauma and the endotoxemia group at 3 hours. Monocytes almost completely disappeared from the circulation during endotoxemia. The percentage of monocytes was significantly lower in the endotoxemia group ($0.7 \pm 0.1\%$) at 3 hours compared to the trauma group ($5.2 \pm 0.7\%$ $p<0.001$) and control values ($6.7 \pm 0.8\%$ $p<0.001$). The percentage of circulating monocytes restored to normal at 24 hours ($6.4 \pm 0.6\%$ endotoxemia group vs. $7.6 \pm 0.7\%$ trauma group; $p=1.00$ both groups compared to control values).

Table 1. Characteristics of included trauma patients. M = male, F = female, MVA = motor vehicle accident, ISS = injury severity score, NISS = new injury severity score¹⁶.

Pt	Gender	Age	Mechanism of injury	Diagnosis	ISS	NISS	Apache II
1	M	25	MVA	8 rib fractures unilateral Pneumothorax bilateral	16	25	3
2	M	62	MVA	3 rib fractures unilateral Clavicula fracture Orbita roof fracture	17	17	15
3	M	51	Fall from height	2 rib fractures unilateral Pneumothorax unilateral	9	9	6
4	F	47	Fall from horse	10 rib fractures unilateral Flail thorax	17	17	3
5	M	60	MVA	5 rib fractures unilateral Pneumothorax unilateral Lungcontusion unilateral Pancreas contusion	21	29	9
6	M	59	Fall from height	6 rib fractures unilateral Pneumothorax unilateral Lungcontusion uniilateral	16	25	18
7	M	37	Fall from height	> 20 rib fractures bilateral Hematothorax bilateral Lungcontusion bilateral Pelvic fracture Cerebral hematoma Skull fracture	56	56	24
8	M	69	MVA	3 rib fractures unilateral	5	5	5
9	F	62	Bicycle accident	6 rib fractures unilateral Minor laceration kidney Facial hematoma	14	14	7
10	F	53	Fall from height	4 ribfractrures unilateral 1 rib fracture contra lateral Scapula fracture Fracture cervical vertebral body	17	17	2
11	M	62	MVA	3 ribfractures Lungcontusion bilateral Minor liver laceration	20	29	15
12	M	59	Attacked by cow	Multiple rib fractures bilateral Flail thorax bilateral Pneumothorax bilateral Lungcontusion bilateral Sternum fracutre Minor liver laceration	29	38	6

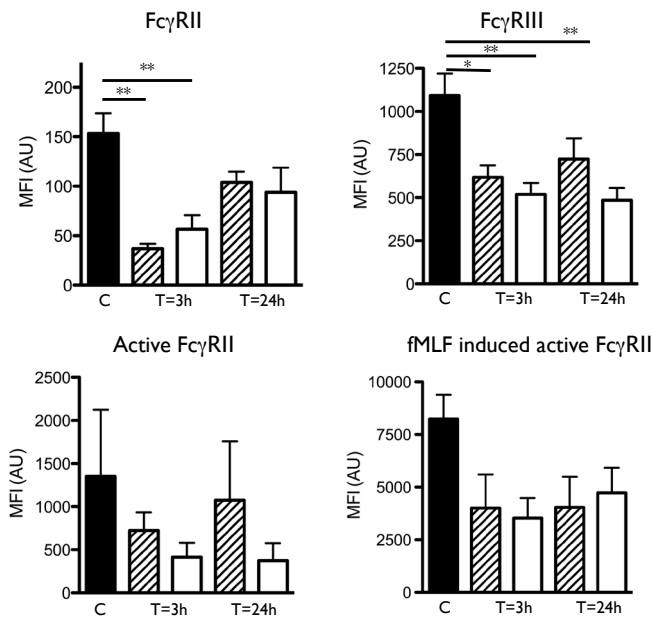


Figure 3. Expression of FcγRII, FcγRIII, active FcγRII and fMLF induced active FcγRII on circulating neutrophils measured by flowcytometry. Black bars (C) represent baseline values from healthy controls (n = 9). Striped bars represent healthy volunteers undergoing endotoxemia (n=9) and open bars represent trauma patients (n=12) at 3 hours and 24 hours after onset of inflammation. Data are presented as mean±SEM. MFI (AU)= mean fluorescence intensity (arbitrary units); *p<0.05; ** p<0.01

Receptor expression on the neutrophil surface L-selectin (CD62L) and αM(CD11b)

It is well known that upon activation neutrophils shed L-selectin and at the same time increase the surface expression of αM(CD11b)¹⁷. Endotoxin as well as injury-induced inflammation resulted in a tendency towards lower L-selectin expression levels *in vivo*, but this decline did not reach statistical significance (endotoxemia p=0.140, trauma p=0.066 at t=24 hours; figure 2). In contrast, αM(CD11b) expression did not increase as seen during activation *in vitro*, but rather decreased during inflammation. At 24 hours after onset of inflammation αM(CD11b) expression was significantly lower in the endotoxemia group compared to control values ((p=0.003; figure 2). Although αM(CD11b) expression tended to decline in the trauma group at t=24 hours, expression was not significantly lower compared to control values (p=0.072). Between the trauma and endotoxemia group, expression of L-selectin and αM(CD11b) did not differ at any time point.

CXCR1(CD181) and CXCR2(CD182)

Earlier studies have shown that CXCR1 and 2, surface receptors of the chemokine IL-8, are down-regulated upon activation of neutrophils both *in vitro* and *in vivo*¹⁸. In this study, systemic inflammation resulted in a reduced surface expression of CXCR1 and CXCR2 on circulating neutrophils at t=3 hours in both study groups in comparison to control values ($p<0.01$; figure 2), indicative for neutrophil activation. However, after 24 hours no significant difference in CXCR1 and CXCR2 expression between the endotoxemia group, trauma group and control values were found.

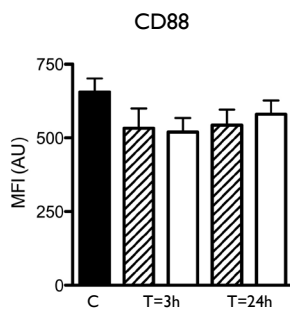


Figure 4. Expression of C5aR on circulating neutrophils measured by flow cytometry.

Black bars (C) represent baseline values from healthy controls ($n = 9$). Striped bars represent healthy volunteers undergoing endotoxemia ($n=9$) and open bars represent trauma patients ($n=12$) at 3 hours and 24 hours after onset of inflammation. Data are presented as mean \pm SEM. MFI (AU)= mean fluorescence intensity (arbitrary units); * $p<0.05$; ** $p<0.01$

FcγRII(CD32) and FcγRIII(CD16)

Fcγ receptors play an important role in activation of neutrophils. Fcγ receptors bind to immunoglobulins (IgG) either in aggregates or attached to pathogens¹⁹. Binding of IgG's to Fcγ receptors promotes the oxidative burst and induces phagocytosis¹⁹. Expression of Fcγ receptors on circulating neutrophils have been shown to decrease during systemic inflammation both in trauma patients as in healthy volunteers during endotoxemia^{13,14}. In this study, expression of FcγRII and FcγRIII was significantly lower in both study groups in comparison to control values at 3 hours after onset of inflammation (FcγRII $p=0.001$ both groups; FcγRIII endotoxemia $p=0.028$, trauma group $p=0.001$; figure 3). FcγRIII expression remained low in the trauma group up until 24 hours ($p=0.001$), whereas FcγRII expression restored ($p=0.310$). Both intrinsic active FcγRII as well as fMLF induced active FcγRII expression showed a tendency to decline during inflammation (figure 3). Yet, this decline did not reach statistical difference in any of the groups at any time point. A decreased active FcγRII expression on circulating neutrophils, however, has been described in other studies during systemic inflammation after trauma as well as during experimental endotoxemia^{13,14,20}.

C5aR(CD88)

C5aR surface expression did not significantly change during inflammation (figure 4). C5a is a strong chemotaxin for neutrophils and facilitates the oxidative burst and phagocytosis of neutrophils. Decreased C5aR expression has been described in severely injured patients as well as in septic patients, but was not seen in this study^{21,22}.

Discussion

Understanding the circulating neutrophil response to injury in severely injured patients has proven to be problematic and has resulted in contradicting data^{13,23}. The extent and duration of the innate immune response in trauma patients is influenced by several inevitable confounders such as differences in age, sex, medical history, received (blood) products and importantly heterogeneity of injuries and surgical interventions. In addition, lack of baseline values and an estimated time of the insult and onset of inflammation make the interpretation of data difficult. To circumvent these confounders, we propose the use of the well-established human endotoxemia model to accurately study the kinetics of a homogenous early cellular innate immune response *in vivo* for PAMP- as well as DAMP-associated diseases. The main finding of the present study is that neutrophils, as part of the final common pathway, are similarly activated by PAMPs and DAMPs. Both trauma patients as well as endotoxemia subjects show a transient activation of neutrophils, which was characterized most prominently by transient down regulation of chemokine receptors CXCR1 and 2.

Both endotoxin and injury resulted in an increased leukocyte count as well as an increased percentage of circulating neutrophils mounting up to approximately 85% of all leukocytes. These data indicate a prominent role for neutrophils in the early immune response in PAMP and DAMP associated diseases. Yet, a remarkable difference in percentage of circulating monocytes was seen between the endotoxemia and trauma group at 3 hours after the onset of inflammation. During endotoxemia, monocytes seem to almost totally disappear from the circulation. Interestingly, this phenomenon seems not to occur, or at least to a lesser extent, during trauma. The rapid decline in amount of circulating monocytes after LPS challenge is most probably due to homing of monocytes to the tissue. Several studies have reported increased apoptosis of monocytes and lymphocytes of septic patients after incubation *in vitro*²⁴. However, the implication of this increased apoptosis during sepsis is not clear yet. To our knowledge, no one -including ourselves- has ever identified apoptotic circulating immune cells during inflammation. Therefore, we believe that drop of monocyte count in this study is rather the result of redistribution of monocytes than that of apoptosis.

Although neutrophil activation *in vitro* is typically characterized by shedding of L-selectin and up-regulation of α M(CD11b) expression¹⁷, these expected changes in surface expression were not seen on circulating neutrophils *in vivo*. In both study groups L-selectin expression did not significantly decrease. Surprisingly, α M(CD11b)

expression *in vivo* showed a reversed activation phenotype compared to *in vitro*. *In vivo* α M(CD11b) surface expression decreased during inflammation whereas expression is known to increase after activation *in vitro*. We can only speculate why surface receptor expression on circulating neutrophils 3 to 24 hours after onset of inflammation differs from activation phenotype *in vitro*, but we assume that surface receptor expression *in vivo* is influenced by altered distribution of neutrophils. Activated neutrophils are prone to leave the circulation and home to tissue, whereas young non-activated neutrophils are released from the bone marrow and enter the circulation^{3,5}. Changes in circulating neutrophil population can thus explain a different neutrophil receptor phenotype during inflammatory responses *in vivo* compared to neutrophil phenotypes seen after activation *in vitro*.

The overall decrease in α M(CD11b) expression 24 hours after inflammation *in vivo*, is most likely caused by an increased amount of young neutrophils, expressing α M(CD11b) at lower levels^{25,26}. A recruitment of young neutrophils is suggested by an overall decreased expression of Fc γ RIII, as Fc γ RIII is known to be expressed at lower levels on banded neutrophils^{13,27}. In this study, the appearance of young neutrophil after PAMP and DAMP induced inflammation was not only indicated by low overall Fc γ RIII expression, but was also confirmed by examination of cytopins showing high numbers of banded neutrophils. Recently, it has been shown that neutrophil lifespan is approximately 5 days²⁸. This can explain the presence of young neutrophils in the circulation at more than 20 hours after cytokine levels return to normal.

Redistribution of neutrophils (including homing of circulating neutrophils to tissue and release of young neutrophils from the bone marrow) plays a pivotal role during the initial phase of the innate immune response. Little is known about the kinetics and signalling pathways triggering the early neutrophil redistribution. In this study we show that DAMP- and PAMP-induced inflammation results in a similar composition of circulating neutrophil populations at 3 hours after the insult. An earlier study from our group emphasizes the importance of identifying neutrophil populations¹³. We showed that functionality of circulating neutrophils during inflammation varies between young and segmented neutrophils, The diversity in functionality clarifies why priming *in vivo* not necessarily results in an overall increased function, as it depends on the constitution of the circulating pool. This result indicates the essence of investigating each different neutrophil population separately; in particular when it involves functionality or activation of intracellular signalling pathways for it could very well differ among populations.

The complexity of the inflammatory reaction and the rapid kinetics of circulating neutrophils complicates the identification of the underlying mechanisms by which DAMPs and PAMPs trigger the early neutrophil response *in vivo*. Isolation of different neutrophil populations by cell sorting at different time points during the initial phase is essential. The controlled neutrophil reaction evoked by LPS challenge may well serve for this purpose and the endotoxemia model may provide better comprehension of

the kinetics and the induction of signalling pathways in the future. This study suggests that DAMP and PAMP induced inflammation results in a similar neutrophil activation phenotype, but it remains to be elucidated if same signalling pathways are involved.

At 24 hours after LPS challenge, the α M(CD11b) expression on circulating neutrophils was significantly lower compared to after injury. This is most likely explained by the fact that endotoxin administration leads to a short cytokine release that peaks after 2 to 3 hours and then gradually declines to undetectable levels after 24 hours^{12,13}, whereas trauma results in elevated cytokine levels during days²⁹. Hence, the decline of α M(CD11b) expression is probably more pronounced after experimental endotoxemia due to less circulating inflammatory mediators after 24 -hours, resulting in less priming and less up-regulation of α M(CD11b) expression in circulating cells.

A relatively short lived inflammatory response after LPS challenge limits the extrapolation of the endotoxemia model to more persistent inflammation. Therefore, comparison between the LPS challenge and inflammatory diseases, in our opinion, can best be made during the first hours after onset of inflammation. The endotoxemia model is a reliable model for examining the kinetics of this early innate immune response. During this initial phase it is difficult to obtain blood samples from trauma patients at defined time points. In the future, the endotoxemia model may give us more insight on how early neutrophil priming *in vivo* relates to migration of neutrophils to tissue, a phenomenon that underlies the pathogenesis of organ failure (a complication often seen during severe inflammatory diseases).

In conclusion, trauma and experimental endotoxemia result in comparable activation of circulating neutrophils illustrating the similarities in DAMP- and PAMP-induced activation of the systemic innate immune response. The inevitable differences between trauma and the human endotoxemia model, such as diverse duration of inflammatory stimulus and the variety of tissue injuries lacking in the standardized endotoxemia model, does not seem to influence the early (<12 hours) neutrophil response. Therefore, the endotoxemia model might be a helpful tool not only for investigating the early cellular immune response, but also for testing potential immunomodulating drugs in conditions in which therapy can start shortly after onset of inflammation such as trauma, burn injury and major surgery.

References

1. Raouf M, Zhang Q, Itagaki K, Hauser CJ. Mitochondrial peptides are potent immune activators that activate human neutrophils via FPR-1. *J Trauma*;68:1328-1332; discussion 1332-1324.
2. Sato S, St-Pierre C, Bhaumik P, Nieminen J. Galectins in innate immunity: dual functions of host soluble beta-galactoside-binding lectins as damage-associated molecular patterns (DAMPs) and as receptors for pathogen-associated molecular patterns (PAMPs). *Immunol Rev.* 2009;230:172-187.
3. Brown KA, Brain SD, Pearson JD, Edgeworth JD, Lewis SM, Treacher DF. Neutrophils in development of multiple organ failure in sepsis. *Lancet.* 2006;368:157-169.
4. Akira S, Uematsu S, Takeuchi O. Pathogen recognition and innate immunity. *Cell.* 2006;124:783-801.
5. Cavailon JM, Annane D. Compartmentalization of the inflammatory response in sepsis and SIRS. *J Endotoxin Res.* 2006;12:151-170.
6. Seong SY, Matzinger P. Hydrophobicity: an ancient damage-associated molecular pattern that initiates innate immune responses. *Nat Rev Immunol.* 2004;4:469-478.
7. Zhang Q, Raouf M, Chen Y, et al. Circulating mitochondrial DAMPs cause inflammatory responses to injury. *Nature*;464:104-107.
8. Ayala A, Chung CS, Lomas JL, et al. Shock-induced neutrophil mediated priming for acute lung injury in mice: divergent effects of TLR-4 and TLR-4/FasL deficiency. *Am J Pathol.* 2002;161:2283-2294.
9. Dhupar R, Klune JR, Evankovich J, et al. Interferon regulatory factor 1 mediates acetylation and release of high mobility group box 1 from hepatocytes during murine liver ischemia-reperfusion injury. *Shock*;35:293-301.
10. Lee KM, Seong SY. Partial role of TLR4 as a receptor responding to damage-associated molecular pattern. *Immunol Lett.* 2009;125:31-39.
11. Andreasen AS, Krabbe KS, Krogh-Madsen R, Taudorf S, Pedersen BK, Moller K. Human endotoxemia as a model of systemic inflammation. *Curr Med Chem.* 2008;15:1697-1705.
12. Dorresteijn MJ, Visser T, Cox LA, et al. C1-esterase inhibitor attenuates the inflammatory response during human endotoxemia. *Crit Care Med*;38:2139-2145.
13. Pillay J, Ramakers BP, Kamp VM, et al. Functional heterogeneity and differential priming of circulating neutrophils in human experimental endotoxemia. *J Leukoc Biol*;88:211-220.
14. Visser T, Hietbrink F, Groeneveld KM, Koenderman L, Leenen LP. Isolated blunt chest injury leads to transient activation of circulating neutrophils. *Eur J Trauma Emerg Surg*;37:177-184.
15. Koenderman L, Hermans SW, Capel PJ, van de Winkel JG. Granulocyte-macrophage colony-stimulating factor induces sequential activation and deactivation of binding via a low-affinity IgG Fc receptor, hFc gamma RII, on human eosinophils. *Blood.* 1993;81:2413-2419.
16. Osler T, Baker SP, Long W. A modification of the injury severity score that both improves accuracy and simplifies scoring. *J Trauma.* 1997;43:922-925; discussion 925-926.
17. Neeley SP, Hamann KJ, White SR, Baranowski SL, Burch RA, Leff AR. Selective regulation of expression of surface adhesion molecules Mac-1, L-selectin, and VLA-4 on human eosinophils and neutrophils. *Am J Respir Cell Mol Biol.* 1993;8:633-639.
18. Doroshenko T, Chaly Y, Savitskiy V, et al. Phagocytosing neutrophils down-regulate the expression of chemokine receptors CXCR1 and CXCR2. *Blood.* 2002;100:2668-2671.
19. Huizinga TW, Roos D, von dem Borne AE. Neutrophil Fc-gamma receptors: a two-way bridge in the immune system. *Blood.* 1990;75:1211-1214.
20. Hietbrink F, Oudijk EJ, Braams R, Koenderman L, Leenen L. Aberrant regulation of polymorphonuclear phagocyte responsiveness in multitrauma patients. *Shock.* 2006;26:558-564.
21. Amara U, Kalbitz M, Perl M, et al. Early expression changes of complement regulatory proteins and C5A receptor (CD88) on leukocytes after multiple injury in humans. *Shock*;33:568-575.
22. Furebring M, Hakansson LD, Venge P, Nilsson B, Sjolin J. Expression of the C5a receptor (CD88) on granulocytes and monocytes in patients with severe sepsis. *Crit Care.* 2002;6:363-370.
23. Visser T, Pillay J, Koenderman L, Leenen LP. Postinjury immune monitoring: can multiple organ failure be predicted? *Curr Opin Crit Care.* 2008;14:666-672.
24. Vaki I, Kranidioti H, Karagianni V, et al. An early circulating factor in severe sepsis modulates apoptosis of monocytes and lymphocytes. *J Leukoc Biol*;89:343-349.
25. Scannell G, Waxman K, Vaziri ND, et al. Effects of trauma on leukocyte intercellular adhesion molecule-1, CD11b, and CD18 expressions. *J Trauma.* 1995;39:641-644.
26. White-Owen C, Alexander JW, Babcock GF. Reduced expression of neutrophil CD11b and CD16 after severe traumatic injury. *J Surg Res.* 1992;52:22-26.

27. Elghetany MT. Surface antigen changes during normal neutrophilic development: a critical review. *Blood Cells Mol Dis.* 2002;28:260-274.
28. Pillay J, den Braber I, Vrisekoop N, et al. In vivo labeling with ²H₂O reveals a human neutrophil lifespan of 5.4 days. *Blood*;116:625-627.
29. Roumen RM, Hendriks T, van der Ven-Jongekrijg J, et al. Cytokine patterns in patients after major vascular surgery, hemorrhagic shock, and severe blunt trauma. Relation with subsequent adult respiratory distress syndrome and multiple organ failure. *Ann Surg.* 1993;218:769-776.



Functional heterogeneity and differential priming of circulating neutrophils in human experimental endotoxemia

Janesh Pillay
Bart Ramakers
Vera Kamp
Adele Lo Tam Loi
Siu Lam
Falco Hietbrink
Luke Leenen
Anton Tool
Peter Pickkers
Leo Koenderman

5

Introduction

Systemic inflammation following e.g. trauma, burn injury, major surgery and during sepsis induces a profound systemic neutrophil response. These cells rapidly respond to tissue damage and invading pathogens. Neutrophils form a first line of defense against invading microorganisms¹. However, during uncontrolled inflammation their potent anti-microbial systems can cause tissue damage of the host^{2,3}. This latter process contributes to the development of pro-inflammatory complications such as acute lung injury (ALI), acute respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS) and multiple organ dysfunction syndrome (MODS). Paradoxically, systemic inflammation can lead to immune suppression associated with impaired bacterial clearance and increased risk of infectious complications such as sepsis and septic shock, despite large numbers of circulating neutrophils⁴.

The mechanisms underlying the immune dysfunction induced by systemic inflammation are poorly understood. However, several studies have pointed at the importance of anti-inflammatory circulating cytokines (e.g. IL-10), dysfunction of monocytes and deregulated adaptive immune responses^{5,6}. The role of neutrophils in this process has mainly been attributed to down regulation of their effector functions such as phagocytosis and chemotaxis^{7,8}.

The paradoxical role of neutrophils in mediating both excessive tissue damage and immune dysfunction has important implications for the prediction of complications in critically ill patient groups^{9,10}.

Understanding the role of neutrophils in both inflammatory and infectious complications has been hampered by a large variability of results¹¹. For example, in systemic inflammation, some studies showed increased neutrophil reactive oxygen species (ROS) release^{12,13} whereas others showed reduced ROS release¹⁴. Similar contradictory results were reported regarding the surface expression of the α M (CD11b) integrin chain^{8,15,16}.

Many studies are difficult to compare because of differences in study population, therapeutic interventions, unknown start of systemic inflammation and poorly defined blood-sampling schemes. In addition, differences found in neutrophil functionality and activation might be due to the assumption that in diseased conditions the neutrophil pool is homogeneous, as few studies addressed the putative existence of neutrophil functional phenotypes. Seligmann et al. have shown that the epitope recognized by the monoclonal antibody 31D8 (later identified as Fc γ RIII) can be used as a marker for neutrophil heterogeneity and showed a decrease in function of neutrophils rich in 31D8^{dim} cells^{17,18}. However, these functional assays were only performed in healthy donors. In inflammation 31D8^{dim} cells are mobilized to the circulation, but their functional response under these conditions was not addressed¹⁹.

Our study was designed to circumvent the above-mentioned issues by using a human model for induction of a controlled and acute systemic inflammation by intravenous LPS challenge. This was followed by the isolation of different neutrophil phenotype by cell sorting in order to directly functionally characterize these cells. Intravenous LPS

challenge is characterized by an acute inflammatory response, which resolves after 6-8 hours by induction of anti-inflammatory cytokines such as IL-1RA and IL-10²⁰.

We report the down regulation of neutrophil receptors necessary for chemotaxis, microbial recognition, and killing. Functionally, neutrophils showed a moderately decreased interaction with opsonized *S.epidermis* and impaired responsiveness towards the innate immune stimulus fMLF in the context of inside-out control of FcγRII (CD32). Paradoxically, this suppressed neutrophil phenotype was associated with a marked up-regulation of the capacity to produce ROS. An explanation for this paradoxical phenotype was found in simultaneous priming and activation of circulating neutrophils and release of refractory banded neutrophils with a low functionality from the bone marrow.

Methods

Subjects and study design

The study protocol was approved by the Ethics Committee of the St. Radboud University Nijmegen Medical Centre and complies with the Declaration of Helsinki and the Good Clinical Practice guidelines. Seven male volunteers gave written informed consent to participate in experiments, which were part of a larger endotoxin trial (NCT00513110 at www.clinicaltrials.gov). Subjects were enrolled after screening²¹ and prehydrated with 1500 ml glucose/saline infusion²². U.S. Reference *E.coli* endotoxin (lot Ec-5, Centre for Biologic Evaluation and Research, Food and Drug Administration, Bethesda, MD) was used in this study. Ec-5 endotoxin was reconstituted in 5ml saline 0.9% and injected as single intravenous bolus (2ng/kg) during 1 minute at t=0. Blood samples anti-coagulated with sodium heparin were taken from the arterial and venous catheter at baseline and serially after administration of LPS. Blood taken from each control before the administration of LPS served as a control and is referred to as t=0 throughout the manuscript.

Reagents and antibodies

FITC-labeled phage-antibodies directed against active FcγRII were generated and characterized as previously described²³. Monoclonal antibodies CD89 (clone A3/Santa Cruz Biotechnology CA, USA), CD11b (clone 2LPM19c/DAKO, Heverlee, Belgium), CD11b (clone cbrm1/5 /Biolegend, San Diego, CA, USA), TLR4 (clone HTA-125/Imgenex, San Diego, CA, USA) were used. (1.) isotype controls IgG1 FITC (clone MOPC-21), IgG2a PE (clone G155-178), IgG2b FITC (clone 27-35) and IgG2b PE (clone MPC-11), CD16 Alexa Fluor 647 (clone 3G8); (2.) CD45 (clone 2D1), CD181 (clone 42705) and CD182 (clone 48311); (3.) CD88 (clone W17/1), CD29 (clone 4B7R) and isotype control IgG2a FITC (clone MRC OX-34); (4.) N-formyl-methionyl-leucyl-phenylalanine (fMLF), platelet-activating factor (PAF), phorbol myristate acetate (PMA) and Horseradish Peroxidase (HRP) and (5.) Amplex Red were purchased from (1)

Pharmingen (Erembodegem, Belgium), (2) R&D Systems (Minneapolis, MN, USA), (3) Serotec (Düsseldorf, Germany), (4) Sigma (St. Louis, MO, USA) and (5) Molecular Probes (Leiden, The Netherlands) respectively.

The following antibodies and reagents were used for western blotting, P67 rabbit antiserum (Upstate, Lake Placid, NY), P47 mouse monoclonal (clone D-10 Santa Cruz Biotechnology, Santa Cruz, CA), P22 mouse monoclonal (clone 48, Sanquin Reagents, Amsterdam, The Netherlands), GAPDH mouse monoclonal, (clone 374, Chemicon, Temecula, CA), nitrocellulose (Whatman/Schleicher & Schuell, Dassel, Germany) and diisopropyl fluorophosphates (DFP, Sigma (St. Louis, MO, USA).

Flow cytometry and cell counts

Blood was collected in sterile collection tubes containing sodium heparin at timepoints $t=0$ (before LPS) and 5, 30, 60, 90, 180 and 360 minutes after LPS administration. Blood was kept on ice and staining procedures were started within 1 hour. Blood samples were stained with A17 and A27 recognizing the active form of Fc γ RII as described previously²³. In short, directly labeled antibody was added 1:20 to whole blood and incubated for 60 minutes on ice. After incubation erythrocytes were lysed with ice cold NH_4Cl . After a final wash, cells were resuspended in PBS containing trisodium citrate (0.4% w/v pH 7.4) and human pasteurized plasma solution (4 g/L) (PBS2+) and analyzed by flow cytometry. Commercially available antibodies were stained using a different protocol, whereby firstly erythrocytes were lysed using ice-cold NH_4Cl . After the lysing step, cells were resuspended in PBS 2+ and directly labeled antibodies were added according to the manufacturers' protocol.

In addition, the expression of active Fc γ RII, Mac-1 (CD11b) and CD45 were studied after activation of whole blood with fMLF. In short, whole blood was stimulated at 37°C for 5 minutes with N-formyl-methionyl-leucyl-phenylalanine (fMLF 10^{-6}M). Hereafter, red blood cells were lysed with NH_4Cl and the remaining total leukocytes were stained with the directly labeled antibodies to evaluate the responsiveness of the cells to a bacterial derived agonist.

Cells were analyzed in a FACScalibur flow-cytometer (Becton & Dickinson, Mountain View, California). The neutrophils were identified according to their specific forward- and side-scatter signals. Data from individual experiments are depicted as fluorescence intensity in arbitrary units (MFI) of at least 5000 events.

Total leukocyte counts were counted in whole blood kept on ice using Cell-Dyn 1800 cellcounter (Abbot Diagnostics, Abbot Park, IL). Using distinct forward and sideward scatter profiles on flow cytometry, percentages monocytes, lymphocytes and neutrophils were determined. Percentage eosinophils were calculated by identifying CD16^{negative} cells in the granulocyte population. Using the percentages and the absolute leukocyte count, absolute numbers of circulating leukocytes could be calculated. In addition, cytopspins stained with May Grunwald Giemsa revealed no circulating myeloid progenitors during

the course of the LPS model (results not shown).

Cytokines

Plasma was obtained from blood anticoagulated with sodium heparin after immediate centrifugation (2000G at 4°C for 15 minutes) and was stored at -80°C until analysis. Concentrations of cytokines were determined in one sample using a multiplex assay²⁴.

Interaction of neutrophils with opsonized S.epidermis

Neutrophils were isolated as described before²⁵. In short, mononuclear cells were removed after ficoll density centrifugation (2000 rpm for 20 min), which was followed by isotonic lysis of remaining erythrocytes with NH_4Cl . Isolated neutrophils were incubated with live FITC-labeled S.epidermis in a 10:1 bacterium:neutrophil ratio, which were opsonized in the presence of 10% heat-inactivated (56°C, 30 minutes) human pooled serum for 2 hours²⁶.

Neutrophil interaction with opsonized S.epidermis was measured by flow cytometry²⁷. Percentage neutrophils interacting with S.epidermis was identified by determination of the percentage FL-1 positive cells in the neutrophil gate in comparison to the FL-1 negative cells. The overall capacity of individual neutrophils to interact with S.epidermis was measured by the mean fluorescence intensity (MFI) of the FL-1 positive neutrophils

Reactive Oxygen Species

Total leukocytes, after erythrocyte lysis, were counted and the number of cells was adjusted to 0.5×10^6 neutrophils/ml. Samples were incubated in a 96 wells plate in the presence of Amplex Red (10mM) and HRP (100U/ml). Stimuli or incubation buffer alone (as control) were added and H_2O_2 release was measured for 30 minutes at 37°C. H_2O_2 was determined in a fluoro-luminometer (FluostarOptima/BMGLABTECH)²⁸ by determination of fluorescent resorufin, which was formed from Amplex Red in the presence of H_2O_2 and horseradish peroxidase.

In addition, production of ROS of was studied by double staining shocked whole blood with an antibody against CD16 and loading with dihidrorhodamine (DHR) for 15 minutes at 37°C. After stimulation with fMLF or PAF/fMLF the relative increase in ROS production could be determined in CD16^{dim} and CD16^{bright} neutrophils.

Statistical analysis

Data were analyzed using Graphpad Prism 4.0. Repeated measure ANOVA was used to compare different time points. Data are plotted as mean \pm SEM. Comparisons made between 0 and 6 hours were analyzed by a Mann Whitney U test unless stated otherwise. A p-value <0.05 was considered significant.

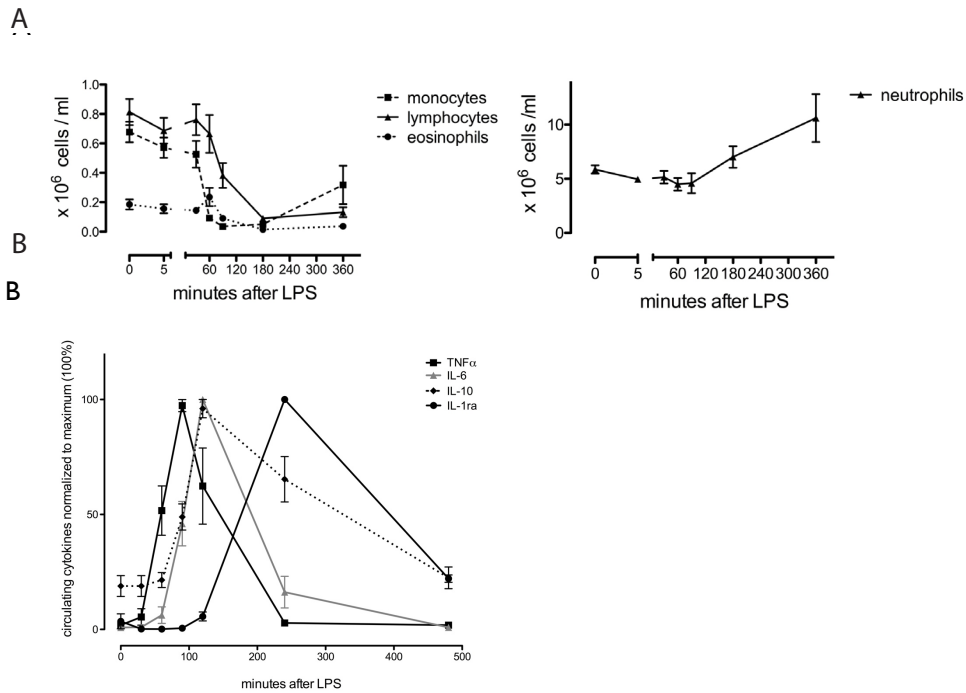


Figure 1. Kinetics of leukocytes and cytokines during LPS induced inflammation. Circulating leukocytes after LPS challenge are depicted in panel A and B showing a sharp decline of monocytes, lymphocytes and eosinophils 60-90 minutes after LPS administration (A) and an increase in neutrophil counts (B). Mean \pm SEM of 7 donors plotted. (B) Cytokines after LPS. The initial phase is characterized by TNF α and IL-6. The late phase is characterized by IL-10 and IL-1ra. Cytokines are depicted as percentage of maximum concentration. All peaks were significantly different compared to timepoint 0 as tested by one-way ANOVA ($p < 0.0001$) ($n = 7$).

Results

Marked increase in neutrophils and decrease of monocyte, eosinophil and lymphocyte numbers in peripheral blood 3-6 hours after LPS challenge

As described previously, human endotoxemia led to a decrease in neutrophil number in the peripheral blood 1 hour after administration of LPS. This was mirrored by a decrease in monocytes, eosinophils and lymphocytes (figure 1A). The kinetics of circulating immune cell types in the peripheral blood differed greatly. After an initial drop, the monocyte counts recovered after 6 hours. In contrast, lymphocyte and eosinophil numbers remained decreased 6 hours after challenge. Neutrophil counts on the other hand dramatically increased from 1.5 hours onwards following the LPS challenge.

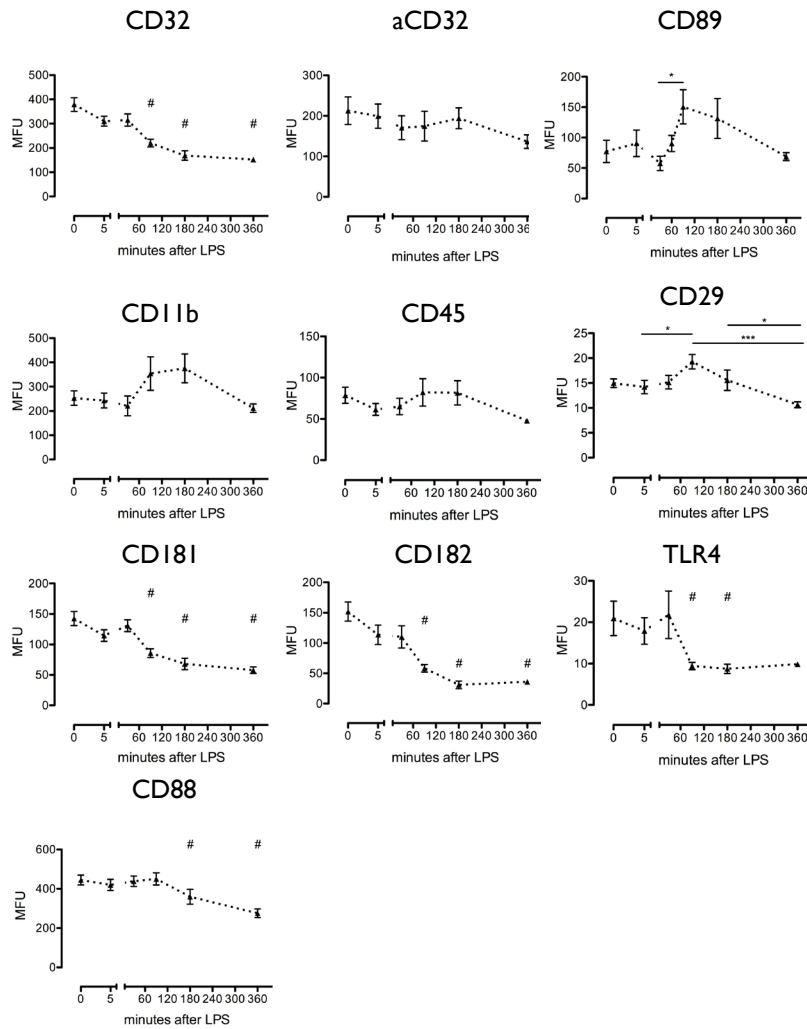


Figure 2. Receptor expression on circulating neutrophils. Blood was collected before and various times after LPS challenge. Erythrocytes were immediately lysed in NH_4Cl (see Materials and Methods). Hereafter, total leukocytes were stained with directly labeled antibodies and neutrophils were gated on their specific forward and sideward scatter characteristics. # indicates a difference compared to $t=0$ $P < 0.05$ ($n=7$). Data are shown as means \pm SEM ($n=7$). * $P < 0.05$ ** $p < 0.005$ *** $p < 0.001$

Pro- and anti-inflammatory cytokine profile after LPS challenge

$\text{TNF}\alpha$ levels in the peripheral blood sharply increased after LPS challenge reaching a maximum value of 860 ± 180 pg/ml 1.5 hours after LPS (figure 1B). The rise of $\text{TNF}\alpha$ levels was accompanied by flu-like symptoms as also previously reported²⁹. This increase in $\text{TNF}\alpha$ was transient and was followed by normalization to basal levels within 4 hours after the LPS challenge. The $\text{TNF}\alpha$ peak was followed by a rise in IL-6 levels reaching a

maximum (1170 ± 250 pg/ml) at 2 hours. IL-1 β remained below the detection limit of our assays (results not shown). In addition to the release of the above mentioned pro-inflammatory cytokines, clear increases were found for the anti-inflammatory cytokines IL-10 and IL-1Ra with maximal values of 53 ± 14 pg/ml and 27 ± 2 ng/ml respectively. These values were reached after 2 (IL-6) and 4 (IL-1Ra) hours following LPS administration (figure 1B). 8 hours after LPS a marked decrease was seen in anti-inflammatory cytokines IL-10 and IL-1Ra demonstrating the transient nature of the LPS model.

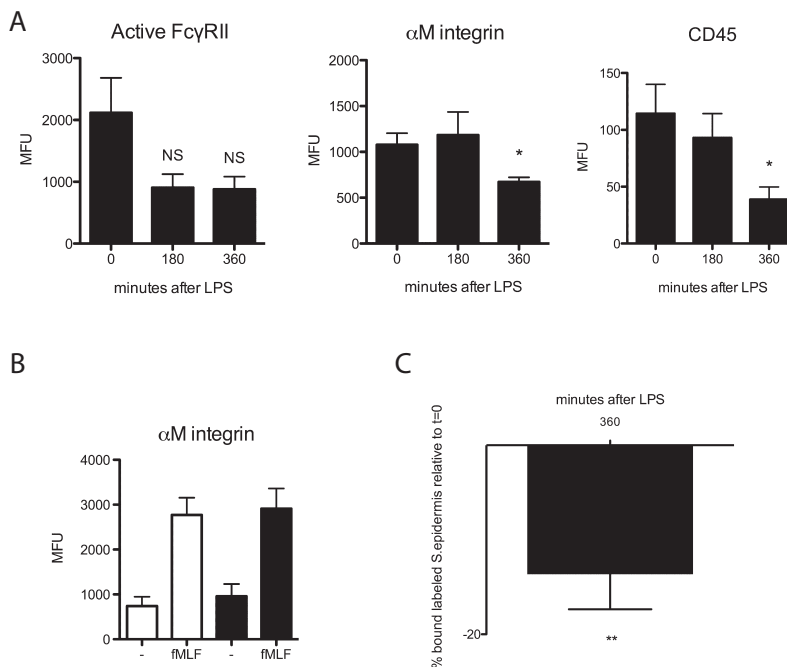


Figure 3. Responsiveness of circulating neutrophils to activation with fMLF and capacity to interact with S.epidermis. (A) Responsiveness of neutrophils towards *ex vivo* stimulation with fMLF (10^{-6} M, 5 minutes 37°C) was measured by determination of the upregulation of activation markers α M integrin subunit, active Fc γ RII and CD45, before and 3 and 6 hours after LPS challenge. (B) Responsiveness of neutrophils from healthy controls to stimulation with fMLF (10^{-6} M, 5 minutes 37°C) after pre-incubation of whole blood with plasma obtained before and 6 hours after LPS (15 minutes 37°C added in a 1:1 ratio). (C) Neutrophil binding to opsonized FITC-labeled S.epidermis, neutrophils was determined by incubation of neutrophils with opsonized bacteria for 2 hours at 37°C . Data are plotted as a percentage of $t=0$. Data represent means \pm SEM of 7 donors. * $p < 0.05$ and ** $p < 0.01$ as analyzed by wilcoxon matched pairs test.

Expression of innate immune receptors on circulating neutrophils during LPS challenge

1-1.5 hours after the administration of LPS the circulating neutrophil pool showed a significant up-regulation of the Fc α -receptor (Fc α R) and β 1 integrin (figure 2). Classical activation markers such as the α M (CD11b) integrin chain and CD45 showed no statistically significant increases in expression.

A decrease of innate immune receptors was most apparent 3-6 hours after LPS challenge. For some receptors such as Fc γ RII (figure 2), the IL-8 receptors (CD181/182) and TLR4 (figure 2) this decrease was extensive, resulting in less than half of the expression 6 hours after LPS compared to the expression prior to administration of LPS. Expression of Fc γ RI (clone 10.1) was not detected on the surface of neutrophils in this model (results not shown).

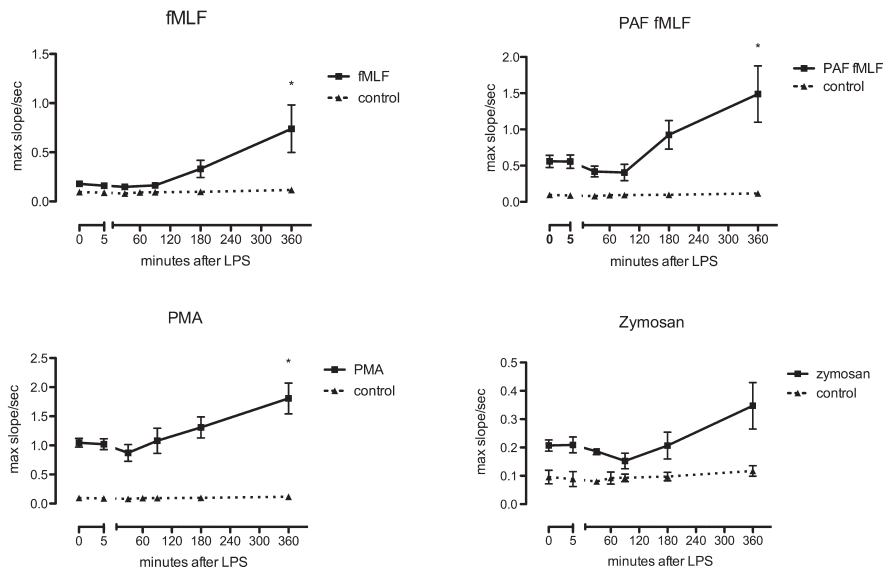


Figure 4. Production of reactive oxygen species before and after challenge with LPS. ROS production induced by PAF/fMLF (10^{-6} M/ 10^{-6} M), zymosan (1 mg/ml), PMA (100 ng/ml) and fMLF (10^{-6} M) was determined several times after LPS challenge. H_2O_2 release was measured by the oxidation of Amplex Red. The data are expressed as the maximal slope of the H_2O_2 production during total assay time (30 minutes). Incubation buffer served as a control for the addition of stimuli. Data are presented as means \pm SEM. * $p < 0.05$ compared to $t=0$ ($n=7$).

In addition to the decrease in surface receptors, circulating neutrophils showed a decreased capacity to respond to an inflammatory stimulus in the context of upregulation of the activation markers CD45, integrin α M and active Fc γ RII. *Ex vivo* stimulation with the bacterial peptide fMLF showed impaired responsiveness as visualized by the lowered expression of these innate receptors (figure 3A). Plasma obtained 360 minutes after administration of LPS could not induce impaired responsiveness for FMLF in cells from healthy controls (figure 3B).

In addition, arterial blood was compared to venous blood for all surface markers and no differences were observed (results not shown).

Interaction of neutrophils with opsonized S.epidermis

The observed decrease in Fc γ -receptors and impaired capacity to up-regulate the α M (CD11b) integrin chain and active Fc γ RII led us to examine the capacity of the neutrophils to interact with opsonized S.epidermis. No differences were observed in the percentage neutrophils that interacted with opsonized S.epidermis acquired before (45 ± 6 %; mean \pm SEM) versus six hours after LPS (46 ± 9 %; mean \pm SEM). However a small but significant decrease of 14 ± 4 % SEM ($p < 0.05$, $n=7$) was seen in the overall number of bacteria associated with neutrophils 6 hours after LPS (figure 3C).

Priming of respiratory burst in circulating neutrophils

Optimal activation of the NADPH-oxidase in neutrophils requires priming by inflammatory mediators such as PAF, TNF or LPS. Indeed, the ROS production of $t=0$ neutrophils was low in fMLF stimulated cells (maximal slope/sec of 0.13 ± 0.01 arbitrary units) whereas it was higher in PAF/fMLF stimulated cells (0.42 ± 0.06). Interestingly, an increase in fMLF-induced respiratory burst was observed 3-6 hours after LPS challenge compared (figure 4) suggesting that *in vivo* priming occurred. This is in marked contrast to the poor fMLF-induced increase in expression of the α M integrin at 6 hours (figure 3A), which is considered a classical marker for neutrophil activation. An increased ROS release was also seen after stimulation with the soluble mediators PAF/fMLF and PMA and with zymosan at 3-6 hours after challenge. This suggests a primed NADPH-oxidase complex in circulating neutrophils 3 hours after administration of LPS.

Release of banded CD16^{dim} neutrophils 3 hours after infusion of LPS

Administration of LPS showed an increase in circulating neutrophils. This increase can partially be attributed to the release of CD16^{dim} neutrophils 3 hours after administration of LPS (figure 5A&B). To exclude that the decrease of CD16 was attributable to shedding as some have reported, we FACS sorted neutrophils at 3 hours after LPS on ice into a CD16^{dim} and a CD16^{bright} population. CD16^{dim} neutrophils displayed a “young” banded morphology whereas the CD16^{bright} population exhibited a normal segmented morphology.

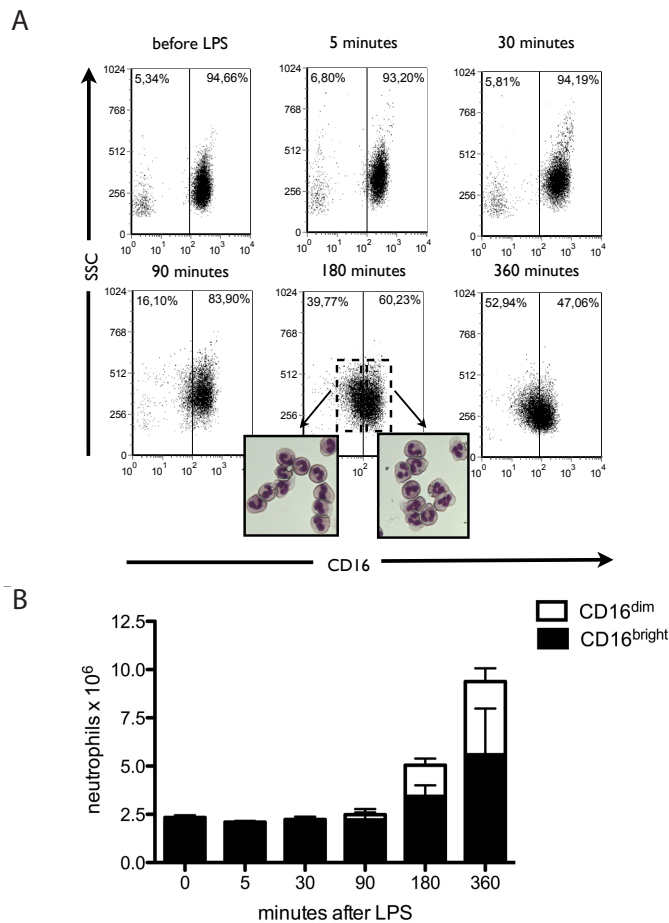


Figure 5. Release of CD16^{dim} neutrophils 3 hours after LPS challenge. (A) FACS scatter plot of neutrophils stained with an antibody against CD16. A release of CD16^{dim} with a banded morphology neutrophils was seen 3 hours after LPS challenge. **(B)** Absolute counts of circulating neutrophil populations as determined by flow cytometry. Mean \pm SEM of 7 donors plotted.

Expression of innate immune receptors on CD16^{bright} and CD16^{dim} neutrophils

The largest changes in receptor expression on the entire circulating neutrophil pool were seen 3 hours after LPS. This coincided with the release of 30-40% CD16^{dim} neutrophils. We, therefore, examined the expression of innate immune receptors on the two circulating neutrophil populations separately by double staining various samples with CD16. This revealed that for most innate immune receptors studied expression markedly differed between the CD16^{bright} and CD16^{dim} neutrophils. Importantly expression of activation markers (α M integrin and active Fc γ RII), which were not found to be elevated when studying the entire neutrophil pool as a homogenous population were found to be upregulated in CD16^{bright} neutrophils, whereas the expression was lower or similar

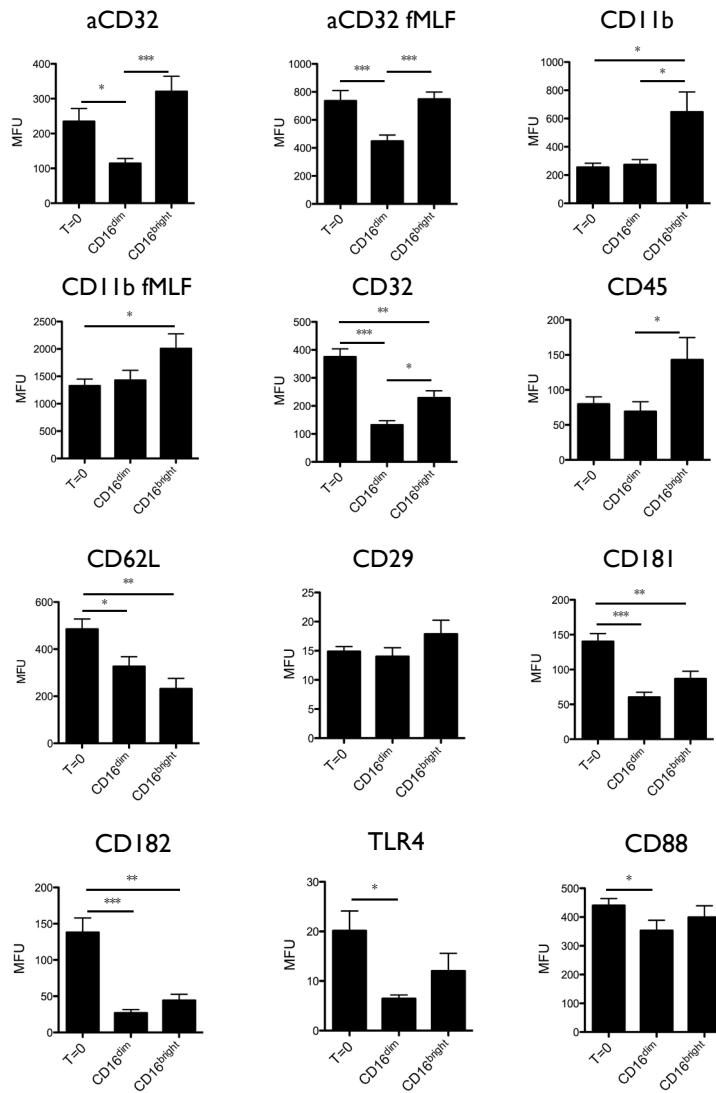


Figure 6. Receptor expression on CD16^{dim} and CD16^{bright} neutrophils. Blood was collected 180 minutes after LPS challenge. Erythrocytes were immediately lysed in NH₄Cl (see Materials and Methods). Hereafter, total leukocytes were stained with directly labeled antibodies and neutrophils were gated on their distinct forward and sideward scatter characteristics. Data are shown as means \pm SEM (n=7). * P<0.05 ** p< 0.005 *** p<0.001.

on the CD16^{dim} neutrophils compared to neutrophils from T=0 (figure 6). In addition upregulation in response to fMLF of these markers was markedly lower in the CD16^{dim} neutrophils. Decreased expression of various innate immune receptors was stronger on CD16^{dim} neutrophils compared to CD16^{bright} neutrophils except for CD62L which is typically shed on activation (figure 6).

Oxygen radical production and interaction with S.epidermis of CD16^{bright} and CD16^{dim} neutrophils.

We compared the CD16^{bright} with the CD16^{dim} neutrophils in interaction with opsonized S.epidermis and generation of the respiratory burst. Neutrophils were double-stained with DHR and respiratory burst was measured after pre-incubation with fMLF. This revealed that CD16^{dim} neutrophils were less capable of generating a respiratory burst in comparison with CD16^{bright} neutrophils (figure 7A&B). However these CD16^{dim} neutrophils exhibited an enhanced fMLF-induced respiratory burst compared to control cells (figure 7A). In addition, sorted CD16^{dim} neutrophils exhibited a decreased interaction with opsonized S.epidermis compared to CD16^{bright} neutrophils (figure 7C).

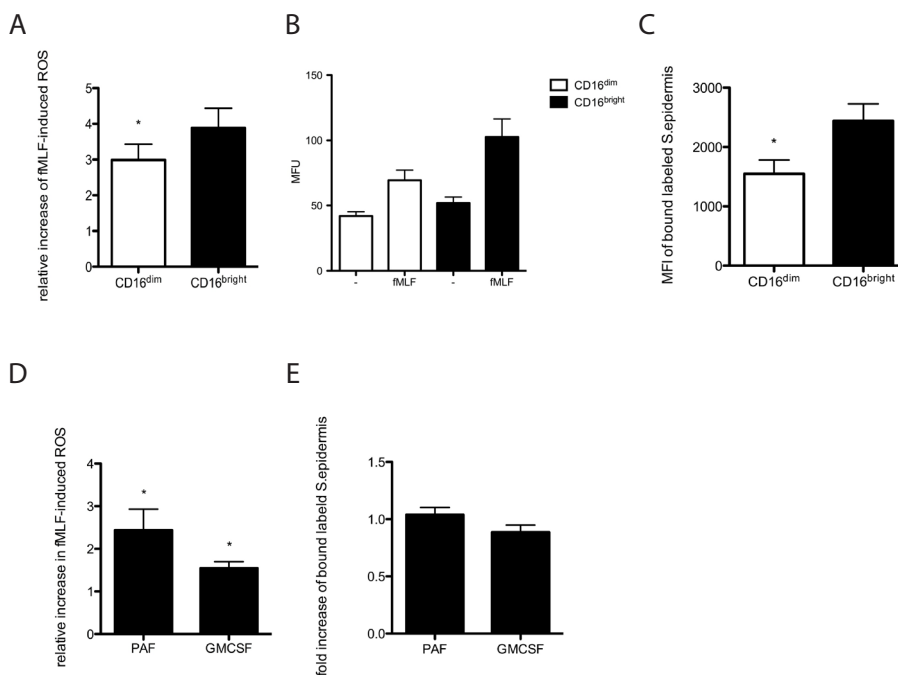


Figure 7. Functional characteristics of CD16^{dim} and CD16^{bright} neutrophils. (A) Cells were gated according as shown in figure 5 and the respiratory burst induced by fMLF (1 μ M) was assayed by application of DHR. (B) Absolute fluorescence of DHR of neutrophil populations in presence and absence of fMLF. (C) CD16^{dim} and CD16^{bright} neutrophils were sorted by flow cytometry and interaction with opsonized S.epidermis was studied. (D) Relative increase of the fMLF induced respiratory burst by control cells after priming with PAF (1 μ M) and GMCSF (10 nM) compared to non-primed cells. (E) The effect of priming on the interaction of neutrophils with opsonized S.Epidermis compared to non-primed cells. Data are presented as means \pm SEM. * p<0.05 as analyzed by wilcoxon matched pairs test.

Although both interaction with S.epidermis and generation of a respiratory burst was lower in CD16^{dim} neutrophils, we could show that in control cells the generation of a respiratory burst was normally primed by PAF and GM-CSF (figure 7D). This is

comparable to the *in vivo* situation (figure 4), in which neutrophils are primed for an fMLF-induced respiratory burst after 3-6 hours. Bacterial interaction however could not be primed in control cells (figure 7E). Therefore, fully primed circulating cells would not compensate for a less functional CD16^{dim} neutrophil population.

Discussion

Clinical studies concerning the functionality of neutrophils in patients suffering from acute systemic inflammatory conditions have yielded conflicting results. Marked differences in functionality of the neutrophil compartment have been observed ranging from increased functionality to down regulated cellular function^{30,31}. We have studied neutrophil responses during systemic inflammation using a controlled acute inflammatory model by challenging healthy individuals with systemic endotoxin. We showed in this human model that the circulating neutrophil pool displayed a paradoxical phenotype, exhibiting characteristics of both activated and suppressed functionality. These dysfunctional properties of the circulating neutrophil pool were characterized by: 1. down-regulation of essential innate immune receptors, 2. impaired responsiveness of receptors towards the innate immune activator FMLF and 3. decreased capacity to interact with opsonized bacteria. Much to our surprise we found, simultaneously priming and activation of the respiratory burst initiated by various agonists. We tested the hypothesis that these seemingly opposing functionalities of the circulating neutrophil pool could be explained by mobilization of neutrophils with functional heterogeneity³². It is known that systemic inflammation induces release of immature neutrophils from the bone marrow¹⁹. These cells display a banded nuclear morphology and have lower expression of FcγRIII (CD16) (figure 5). Neutrophil heterogeneity was studied previously by application of the 31D8 antibody, which was later found to recognize FcγRIII (CD16)¹⁷. It was shown that 31D8^{dim} cells from the bone marrow and in the circulation of healthy donors showed decreased functionality¹⁸. 31D8^{dim} neutrophils were found in a similar model of human endotoxemia, however, no data was published on the functional characteristics of these cells and the kinetics of activation and priming. These studies were performed more than 25 years ago and neutrophil heterogeneity in systemic inflammation has only attracted very limited attention since. In severe and persistent inflammation (sepsis) or after mobilization after G-CSF treatment, immature neutrophils have been proposed to be functionally different compared with mature neutrophils^{30,33}. However, it is unclear whether these preparations contained neutrophil precursors such as metamyelocytes and promyelocytes, which might have influenced results.

LPS challenge also mobilized CD16^{dim} neutrophils (figure 5). We, therefore, stained our entire neutrophil pool with CD16 and sorted the dim and bright populations by flow cytometry. Our CD16^{dim} population mainly consisted of cells with a banded morphology but lacked neutrophil precursors. When comparing these two subsets we showed that the CD16^{dim} neutrophils were lower in receptor expression of in almost all measured innate

immune receptors, were less primed for ROS release and showed less interactions with opsonized bacteria.

The lower activation state of these CD16^{dim} neutrophils is reflected by their high expression of CD62L and low expression of CD11b and active FcγRII compared to competent CD16^{bright} neutrophils. Expression of various chemokine receptors such as CD181 and CD182 were down regulated on the whole neutrophil population upon LPS-challenge. The lowest expression was found in the CD16^{dim} neutrophils. CD181 and CD182 were shown to be actively and rapidly down regulated in inflammation by proteolytic cleavage³⁴. However, it is tempting to speculate that immature neutrophils released from the bone marrow have an intrinsically lower expression of these receptors, as they have a less activated phenotype.

An intrinsic low functionality of immature neutrophils might also explain the reported decreased bacterial interaction of our CD16^{dim} neutrophils with opsonized *S.epidermis*. Decreased interaction has been reported in several studies of septic patients^{14,30}. These reports focused on the entire neutrophil pool in septic patients and did not distinguish between progenitors, immature and mature neutrophils. Kaufmann et al. showed a decrease in phagocytosis and ROS production to unopsonized zymosan. In our study, however, ROS production to unopsonized zymosan was increased after LPS administration. This might be attributed to priming of the mature fraction of neutrophils shortly after LPS challenge. Taneja et al. reported decreased phagocytosis of serum opsonized zymosan by immature neutrophils from septic patients, however, failed to address the possibility of contaminating pro- and metamyelocytes³⁵. Also other studies regarding functionality of the neutrophil compartment in severe inflammation are difficult to interpret because no data were presented regarding maturation states and their functional heterogeneity of neutrophils^{8,13,36-38}. Wenische et al showed a decrease in phagocytosis of septic serum-opsonized *E.coli*, which can be restored by normal serum, thus concluding the impaired phagocytosis was due to serum factors¹⁴. In contrast, as we performed our assays with bacteria opsonized by normal human pooled serum, our results are the first to show that CD16^{dim} neutrophils have an intrinsic defect in the interaction with bacteria such as *S. Epidermis*.

In our model the entire neutrophil population was characterized by a slightly but significantly decreased bacterial interaction as soon as 3 hours after LPS administration (figure 3B). The intrinsic decrease in of the CD16^{dim} neutrophils could not be compensated by priming of the mature CD16^{bright} neutrophils. For neutrophils cannot easily increase their interaction with opsonized particles by priming or activation (figure 7D). This could explain the fact that persistent inflammation leads dysfunctional innate immune responses and increased susceptibility to microbial invasion, as this would be due to relative depletion of functionally mature CD16^{bright} neutrophils which are replaced by CD16^{dim} less functional immature neutrophils and eventually possibly by precursor cells³⁹. In this study we show that as early as 3 hours after systemic inflammation the

first signs of decreased neutrophil functionality can be seen due to release of a CD16^{dim} neutrophil population.

In light of the above decreased functionality is likely to be due to incomplete maturation. Neutrophil mediated immune dysfunction might therefore be due to at least two mechanisms. The first described by Hartl et al. in which proteolytic cleavage of essential chemokine receptors render previously competent neutrophils less functional ³⁴. The second is described in this manuscript, in which intrinsically less functional immature neutrophils are released from the bone marrow in severe inflammation. Restoration of adequate innate immune responses in the first case could be accomplished inhibiting proteolytic cleavage and in the second case innate immune dysfunction in systemic inflammation might be overcome by acceleration of cellular maturation. Further studies on neutrophil populations and their maturation are needed to clarify the underlying mechanisms.

Finally, although neutrophils cannot be easily primed for interaction with microbes, we show that *in vivo* and *ex vivo* priming with soluble stimuli such as PAF results in a marked increased fMLF-induced ROS release. This priming is apparent in mature and to a lesser extent in immature neutrophils. As a result, both mature and immature neutrophils remain capable of contributing to tissue damage.

Concluding, our study shows that systemic inflammation induced by intravenous endotoxin rapidly leads to the occurrence of a circulating neutrophil pool with a paradoxical functionality. This is due to selective priming of the respiratory burst in and the release of banded neutrophils displaying decreased anti-microbial capacity.

The resulting circulating neutrophil pool can simultaneously mediate tissue damage and be dysfunctional in anti-microbial defense. Importantly studying neutrophils as a heterogeneous population in inflammation might greatly enhance our understanding of neutrophil biology.

References

1. Toumi H, F'Guyer S, Best TM. The role of neutrophils in injury and repair following muscle stretch. *J Anat.* 2006;208:459-470.
2. Roos D, van Bruggen R, Meischl C. Oxidative killing of microbes by neutrophils. *Microbes Infect.* 2003;5:1307-1315.
3. Roos D, Winterbourn CC. Immunology. Lethal weapons. *Science.* 2002;296:669-671.
4. Bochicchio GV, Napolitano LM, Joshi M, McCarter RJ, Jr., Scalea TM. Systemic inflammatory response syndrome score at admission independently predicts infection in blunt trauma patients. *J Trauma.* 2001;50:817-820.
5. Venet F, Chung CS, Kherouf H, et al. Increased circulating regulatory T cells (CD4(+)/CD25 (+)/CD127 (-)) contribute to lymphocyte anergy in septic shock patients. *Intensive Care Med.* 2008.
6. Tschoeke SK, Ertel W. Immunoparalysis after multiple trauma. *Injury.* 2007;38:1346-1357.
7. Tarlowe MH, Duffy A, Kannan KB, et al. Prospective study of neutrophil chemokine responses in trauma patients at risk for pneumonia. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med.* 2005;171:753-759.
8. Chishti AD, Shenton BK, Kirby JA, Baudouin SV. Neutrophil chemotaxis and receptor expression in clinical septic shock. *Intensive Care Med.* 2004;30:605-611.
9. Visser T, Pillay J, Koenderman L, Leenen LP. Postinjury immune monitoring: can multiple organ failure be predicted? *Curr Opin Crit Care.* 2008;14:666-672.
10. Pillay J, Hietbrink F, Koenderman L, Leenen LP. The systemic inflammatory response induced by trauma is reflected by multiple phenotypes of blood neutrophils. *Injury.* 2007;38:1365-1372.
11. Brown KA, Brain SD, Pearson JD, Edgeworth JD, Lewis SM, Treacher DF. Neutrophils in development of multiple organ failure in sepsis. *Lancet.* 2006;368:157-169.
12. Bass DA, Olbrantz P, Szejda P, Seeds MC, McCall CE. Subpopulations of neutrophils with increased oxidative product formation in blood of patients with infection. *J Immunol.* 1986;136:860-866.
13. Martins PS, Kallas EG, Neto MC, Dalboni MA, Blecher S, Salomao R. Upregulation of reactive oxygen species generation and phagocytosis, and increased apoptosis in human neutrophils during severe sepsis and septic shock. *Shock.* 2003;20:208-212.
14. Wenisch C, Graninger W. Are soluble factors relevant for polymorphonuclear leukocyte dysregulation in septicemia? *Clin Diagn Lab Immunol.* 1995;2:241-245.
15. Fasano MB, Cousart S, Neal S, McCall CE. Increased expression of the interleukin 1 receptor on blood neutrophils of humans with the sepsis syndrome. *J Clin Invest.* 1991;88:1452-1459.
16. McGill SN, Ahmed NA, Hu F, Michel RP, Christou NV. Shedding of L-selectin as a mechanism for reduced polymorphonuclear neutrophil exudation in patients with the systemic inflammatory response syndrome. *Arch Surg.* 1996;131:1141-1146; discussion 1147.
17. Spiekermann K, Roesler J, Elsner J, et al. Identification of the antigen recognized by the monoclonal antibody 31D8. *Exp Hematol.* 1996;24:453-458.
18. Seligmann B, Malech HL, Melnick DA, Gallin JI. An antibody binding to human neutrophils demonstrates antigenic heterogeneity detected early in myeloid maturation which correlates with functional heterogeneity of mature neutrophils. *J Immunol.* 1985;135:2647-2653.
19. Brown CC, Malech HL, Gallin JI. Intravenous endotoxin recruits a distinct subset of human neutrophils, defined by monoclonal antibody 31D8, from bone marrow to the peripheral circulation. *Cell Immunol.* 1989;123:294-306.
20. Andreasen AS, Krabbe KS, Krogh-Madsen R, Taudorf S, Pedersen BK, Moller K. Human endotoxemia as a model of systemic inflammation. *Curr Med Chem.* 2008;15:1697-1705.
21. Ramakers BP, de Goeij M, van der Hoeven JG, Peters WH, Pickkers P. Inflammation-Induced Hepatotoxicity in Humans. *Shock.* 2008.
22. Dorresteyn MJ, van Eijk LT, Netea MG, Smits P, van der Hoeven JG, Pickkers P. Iso-osmolar prehydration shifts the cytokine response towards a more anti-inflammatory balance in human endotoxemia. *J Endotoxin Res.* 2005;11:287-293.
23. Koenderman L, Kanters D, Maesen B, et al. Monitoring of neutrophil priming in whole blood by antibodies isolated from a synthetic phage antibody library. *J Leukoc Biol.* 2000;68:58-64.
24. Prabhakar U, Eirikis E, Davis HM. Simultaneous quantification of proinflammatory cytokines in human plasma using the LabMAP assay. *J Immunol Methods.* 2002;260:207-218.
25. Verploegen S, van Leeuwen CM, van Deutekom HW, Lammers JW, Koenderman L, Coffey PJ. Role of Ca²⁺/calmodulin regulated signaling pathways in chemoattractant induced neutrophil effector functions. Comparison with the role of phosphatidylinositol-3 kinase. *Eur J Biochem.* 2002;269:4625-4634.

26. Hartl D, Lehmann N, Hoffmann F, et al. Dysregulation of innate immune receptors on neutrophils in chronic granulomatous disease. *J Allergy Clin Immunol.* 2008;121:375-382 e379.
27. Rooijackers SH, van Wamel WJ, Ruyken M, van Kessel KP, van Strijp JA. Anti-opsonic properties of staphylokinase. *Microbes Infect.* 2005;7:476-484.
28. Zhou M, Diwu Z, Panchuk-Voloshina N, Haugland RP. A stable nonfluorescent derivative of resorufin for the fluorometric determination of trace hydrogen peroxide: applications in detecting the activity of phagocyte NADPH oxidase and other oxidases. *Anal Biochem.* 1997;253:162-168.
29. Draisma A, Pickkers P, Bouw MP, van der Hoeven JG. Development of endotoxin tolerance in humans in vivo. *Crit Care Med.* 2009;37:1261-1267.
30. Kaufmann I, Hoelzl A, Schliephake F, et al. Polymorphonuclear leukocyte dysfunction syndrome in patients with increasing sepsis severity. *Shock.* 2006;26:254-261.
31. Martins PS, Brunialti MK, Martos LS, et al. Expression of cell surface receptors and oxidative metabolism modulation in the clinical continuum of sepsis. *Crit Care.* 2008;12:R25.
32. Gallin JL. Human neutrophil heterogeneity exists, but is it meaningful? *Blood.* 1984;63:977-983.
33. Otten MA, Leusen JH, Rudolph E, et al. FcR gamma-chain dependent signaling in immature neutrophils is mediated by FcalphaRI, but not by FcgammaRI. *J Immunol.* 2007;179:2918-2924.
34. Hartl D, Latzin P, Hordijk P, et al. Cleavage of CXCR1 on neutrophils disables bacterial killing in cystic fibrosis lung disease. *Nat Med.* 2007;13:1423-1430.
35. Taneja R, Sharma AP, Hallett MB, Findlay GP, Morris MR. Immature circulating neutrophils in sepsis have impaired phagocytosis and calcium signaling. *Shock.* 2008;30:618-622.
36. Botha AJ, Moore FA, Moore EE, Kim FJ, Banerjee A, Peterson VM. Postinjury neutrophil priming and activation: an early vulnerable window. *Surgery.* 1995;118:358-364; discussion 364-355.
37. Muller Kobold AC, Tulleken JE, Zijlstra JG, et al. Leukocyte activation in sepsis; correlations with disease state and mortality. *Intensive Care Med.* 2000;26:883-892.
38. Rosenthal J, Thurman GW, Cusack N, Peterson VM, Malech HL, Ambruso DR. Neutrophils from patients after burn injury express a deficiency of the oxidase components p47-phox and p67-phox. *Blood.* 1996;88:4321-4329.
39. Navarini AA, Lang KS, Verschoor A, et al. Innate immune-induced depletion of bone marrow neutrophils aggravates systemic bacterial infections. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 2009;106:7107-7112.



A subset of neutrophils in human systemic inflammation inhibits T-cell responses through Mac-1 ($\alpha M\beta 2$)

Janesh Pillay*

Vera Kamp*

Els van Hoffen

Tjaakje Visser

Tamar Tak

Jan-Willem Lammers

Laurien Ulfman

Luke Leenen

Peter Pickkers

Leo Koenderman

6

**authors contributed equally*

submitted

Introduction

Immune suppression is essential in immune regulation, but can be detrimental in various pathological conditions. Classically, lymphoid cells, such as regulatory T-cells, have been implicated in balancing immune responses. Recently, however, a role for myeloid cells mediating immune suppression has gained much attention¹. A heterogeneous group of cells referred to as myeloid-derived suppressor cells (MDSCs) has been shown to directly suppress T-cell functions in murine models of cancer, infectious diseases, bone marrow transplantation and autoimmune diseases²⁻⁵. Murine MDSCs consist of immature myeloid cells of monocytic and granulocytic lineages⁵. The majority of research concerning MDSCs has focused on murine tumor models. The immune suppressive characteristics of these MDSCs are thought to limit the effectiveness of anticancer vaccines⁶. Several mechanisms are described to regulate suppression of T-cell proliferation in these models. Classically arginase I is associated with MDSC suppressive function. Additionally also inhibition via ROS, TGF β , and IL10 was described⁷. In mice MDSCs with a granulocytic origin suppressed T-cell proliferation mainly via a ROS mediated mechanism⁸. In humans, immature myeloid and granulocytic MDSCs have been identified in patients with metastatic cancer⁹⁻¹¹. In agreement with murine models, these cells suppress T-cell functions mainly through an arginase I dependent mechanism¹². Only few papers describe the involvement of ROS in human MDSCs¹³. As relatively little is known about human MDSCs compared to their murine counterpart this greatly limits our understanding of the mechanism of suppression in humans. Therefore it is essential to gain more insight in the occurrence and mechanisms of suppression by human MDSCs.

Apart from their occurrence in chronic inflammation, MDSCs have been shown to suppress lymphocyte responses in a murine model of sepsis¹⁴. In addition, in humans the concept is emerging that acute inflammation can result in immune suppression¹⁵. This suppression is characterized by an inadequate T-cell response, which can lead to opportunistic infections and reactivation of latent viruses^{16,17}. So far, the role of human MDSCs in acute inflammation has not been evaluated.

Human acute inflammation results in the mobilization of large amounts of mature and immature neutrophils, which are traditionally viewed as effector cells important in combating infections. However as tumor associated neutrophils are detrimental^{18,19}, possibly through suppression of anti-tumor responses, we hypothesized that human neutrophils could also fulfill the role of MDSCs. To test this hypothesis we induced such inflammation by systemic challenge with lipopolysaccharide (by intravenous injection of 2 ng/kg E.Coli LPS) in healthy volunteers²⁰.

Results

Appearance of a neutrophil subset after i.v administration of LPS in humans

Firstly, we determined the phenotype of circulating neutrophils after LPS challenge. The left panel of figure 1A depicts a flowcytometer dotplot showing uniform expression of

CD16 and CD62L by normal granulocytes before LPS administration. The CD16 negative cells were eosinophils. After LPS challenge a marked decrease was seen in circulating eosinophils (figure 1A, right panel) in peripheral blood. As previously described a marked neutrophilia was induced. At three hours after LPS administration the pool of circulating neutrophils consisted of at least 3 morphological phenotypes (figure 1A, right panel). At this timepoint, banded ($CD16^{dim} / CD62L^{bright}$) neutrophils appeared in the circulation, most likely released from the bone marrow. In parallel $CD16^{bright}/CD62L^{dim}$ neutrophils were found in the circulation displaying a hypersegmented morphology of the nucleus. The $CD16^{dim} / CD62L^{bright}$ and $CD16^{bright}/CD62L^{dim}$ cells were not found in healthy donors before LPS administration (figure 1A left panel). These populations comprised 20-25% and 10-15% of total circulating neutrophils, respectively (figure 1B).

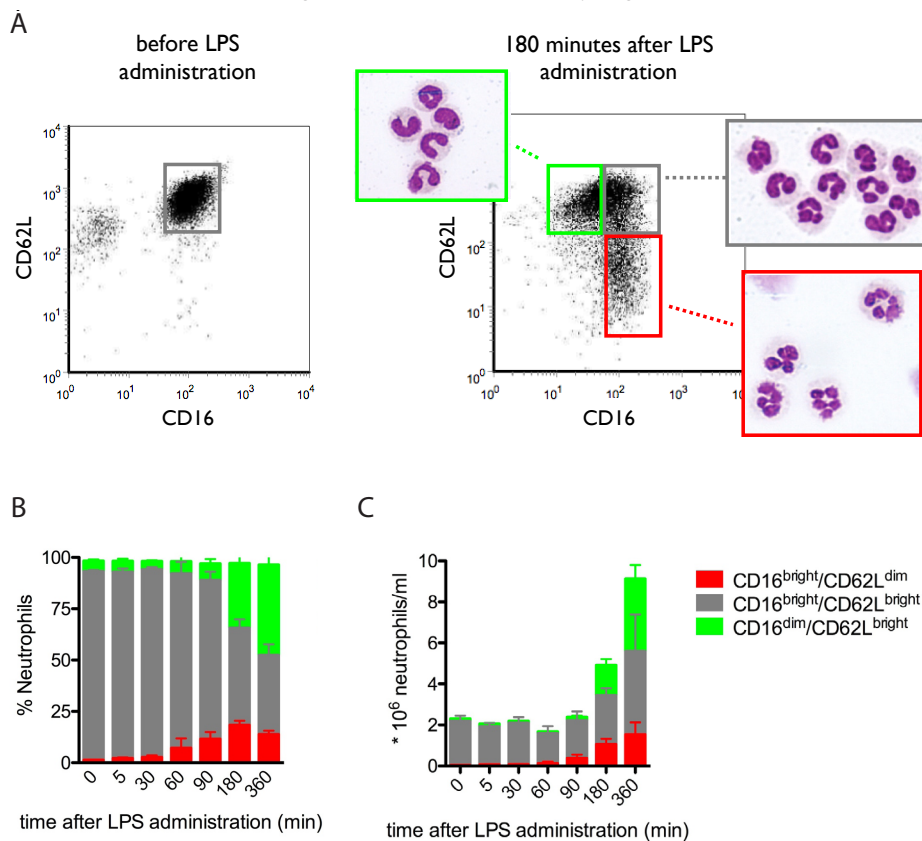


Figure 1. Neutrophil subsets after LPS administration. (A) Neutrophils were stained for CD16 and CD62L before and 180 minutes after LPS administration. Before LPS administration neutrophils form one population, the $CD16^{low}$ cells are eosinophils, at $t=180$ min two distinct neutrophil subsets were identified. Subsets were FACS-sorted, cytopspins were made, and stained with May-Grunwald Giemsa. **(B)** Neutrophils were stained for CD16 and CD62L at different timepoints, timepoint zero is before LPS challenge. Percentage of neutrophil subsets were calculated from flow cytometry data. Data are expressed as mean \pm SEM $n=7$. **(C)** Absolute counts of neutrophil subsets were calculated using the percentage of the subsets and the absolute neutrophil counts, mean \pm SEM $n=7$.

The third population CD16^{bright} / CD62L^{bright} cells fell in the same gate as the normal cells in the left panel of figure 1A. As a marked neutrophilia was present, the CD16^{dim} and CD62L^{dim} subsets comprised a substantial absolute number of circulating leukocytes (figure 1C).

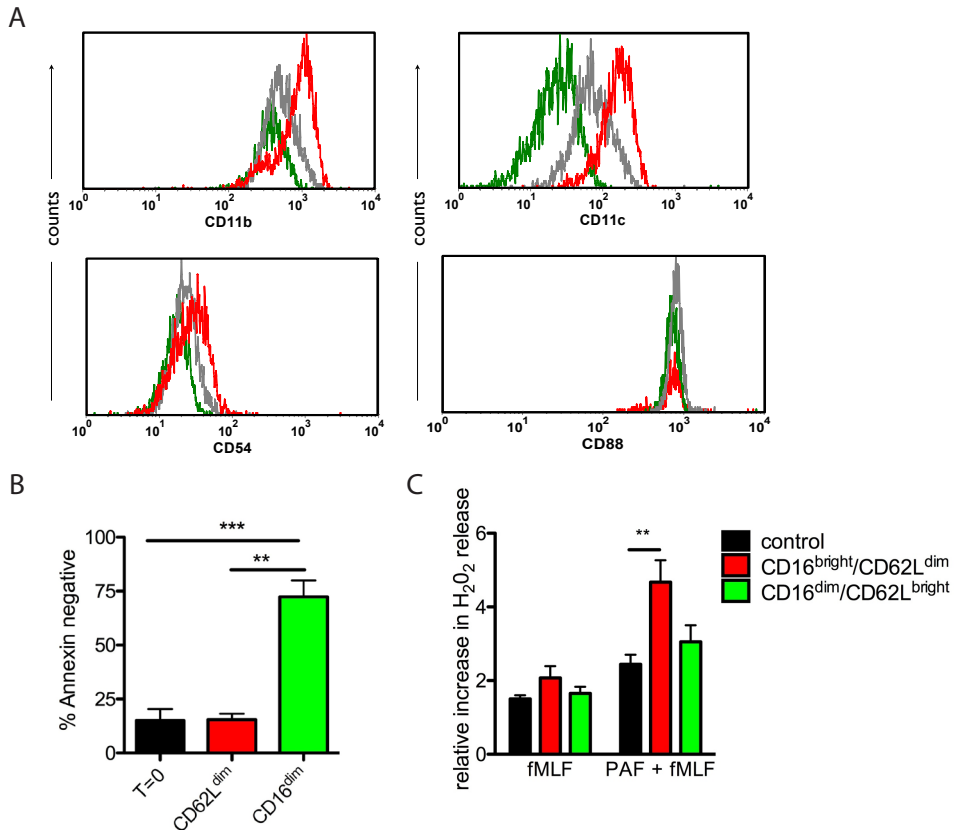


Figure 2. Neutrophil phenotype after LPS administration (A) Neutrophils were stained for CD16 and CD62L to discriminate between the subsets, additionally they were stained with CD11b, CD11c, CD54, CD88. Mean fluorescence intensity (MFI) is depicted. (→)CD16^{bright}/CD62L^{dim} (⇐)CD16^{bright}/CD62L^{bright} (⇐)CD16^{dim}/CD62L^{bright}. Graphs show a representative figure of 5 experiments. **(B)** Neutrophil survival after 24 hours. Neutrophils subsets were FACS sorted, and cells were incubated for 24 hours at 37°C, 5% CO₂, after incubation they were stained with annexin-V PE for 15 min and measured by flow cytometry. Data are expressed as percentage annexin-V negative cells being the living cells, mean ± SEM n=5 **(C)** Relative increase in H₂O₂ in unsorted neutrophils measured by flow cytometry with dihydrorhodamine (DHR). Neutrophil subsets are visualized with CD16 and CD62L staining. Cells were stimulated with fMLF (10⁻⁶M) and PAF (10⁻⁶ M) for 15 minutes. Neutrophils from healthy controls were used as a control. Graph shows relative increase in H₂O₂ release, mean ± SEM n=7.

Characterization of neutrophil subsets after i.v. LPS administration

The neutrophil subsets displayed marked differences in expression of surface markers. The CD62L^{dim} neutrophils showed an increased expression of CD11b, CD11c and CD54, but an equal expression of CD88 compared to CD16^{dim} neutrophils (figure 2A). Supplemental table 1 shows expression of 20 additional markers that were assayed. Expression of CD32 and CD45 was much higher on the CD62L^{dim} neutrophil subset compared to the other subsets (supplemental table 1).

Up regulation of expression of CD11b on this subpopulation might be due to cellular activation induced by LPS administration, as this integrin is sensitive for, and is rapidly induced by soluble stimuli. A more stringent marker for activated cells is ICAM-1 (CD54), as this is mostly found on extravasated neutrophils²¹ and is *in vitro* only up regulated after prolonged cytokine stimulation (data not shown).

Apart from the differences in expression of surface markers, these two distinct populations also displayed functional heterogeneity. CD16^{dim} banded neutrophils showed a higher survival after 24 hours in culture compared to the CD62L^{dim} neutrophils, which displayed a similar rapid apoptosis rate to normal (T=0) neutrophils (figure 2B). In contrast, activation of the NADPH-oxidase as measured by extracellular H₂O₂ production was approximately 3-fold higher in CD62L^{dim} neutrophils compared to healthy control neutrophils and the CD16^{dim} subset neutrophils after *ex vivo* stimulation with PAF and fMLF (figure 2C).

CD62L^{dim}/CD11c^{bright} neutrophils suppress lymphocyte activation

As both mouse and human MDSC populations have been described to contain neutrophils¹, we examined the capacity of our distinct neutrophil populations to suppress PHA- and CD3/CD28-induced lymphocyte activation. Surprisingly, the CD62L^{dim} hypersegmented neutrophils potently suppressed T-cell proliferation in a dose-dependent manner both upon PHA and upon CD3/CD28 stimulation (figure 3A & B). In marked contrast CD16^{dim} banded neutrophils and neutrophils isolated from blood before LPS administration were not able to suppress lymphocyte proliferation (figure 3A & B). Around 80% of the co-culture neutrophils were apoptotic at 24 hours as assessed by Annexin V staining (supplemental figure 1). The CD16^{dim} neutrophil subset shows less living cells in co-cultures (supplemental figure 1) compared to single cultures (figure 2B). As PHA and CD3/CD28 lymphocyte responses are model systems for T-cell proliferation, we tested a more physiological response using tetanus toxoid. For this we used isolated PBMCs from healthy volunteers who had received a tetanus booster vaccination less than 5 years ago. Responses induced by tetanus toxoid were suppressed to a similar extent as the PHA induced responses (figure 3C).

T-cell phenotype after CD62L^{dim} neutrophil co-culture

Interferon- γ production after 4 days in the co-cultures with PHA stimulation and

CD62L^{dim} neutrophils was lower compared to the cultures in the presence of normal and CD16^{dim} neutrophils (figure 4A). This could be explained by specific inhibition of the IFN γ producing cells on the other hand inhibition of T-cell proliferation leads to less T-cells per well and could therefore lead to less total IFN γ production. Co-culture with CD62L^{dim} neutrophils did not influence the percentage of interferon- γ producing cells (figure 4B). These data suggest that neutrophils did not inhibit a subset of interferon- γ producing lymphocytes but rather inhibited total polyclonal proliferation. Also the percentage of IL-4 producing T-cells was not influenced (not shown). The concentration of the IL-4 was below the detection limit of our assay, IL-13 was reduced to a similar extent by coculture with CD62L^{dim} neutrophils as IFN γ (figure 4C)

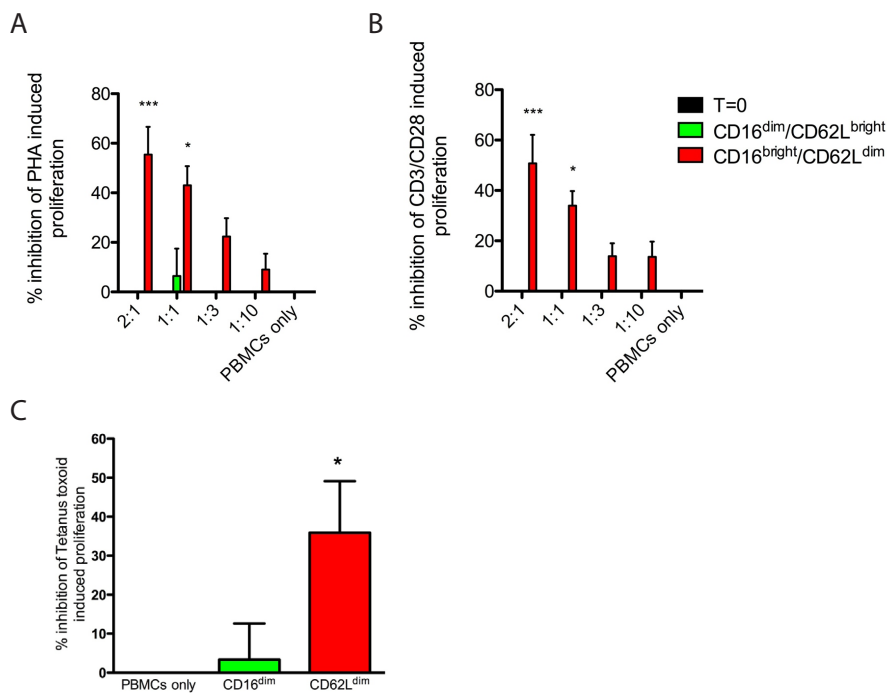


Figure 3. T-cell proliferation after incubation with neutrophil subsets. Blood was drawn 180 minutes after LPS administration, neutrophils were stained for CD16 and CD62L, and subsets were sorted. PBMCs were isolated from blood drawn before LPS administration and isolated by ficoll gradient separation. T-cell proliferation was measured by [³H]thymidine incorporation. **(A)** PBMCs were stimulated with PHA (10 μ g/ml), and incubated with different concentrations of the neutrophil subsets for four days. Data are depicted as % inhibition of proliferation mean \pm SEM n=7 **(B)** PBMCs were stimulated with CD3 (0.15 μ g/ml) / CD28 (1 μ g/ml), and incubated with different concentrations of the neutrophil subsets for four days. Data are presented as mean \pm SEM n=7 **(C)** PBMCs from healthy volunteers who had received a tetanus booster vaccination less than 5 years ago were stimulated with tetanus toxoid, and incubated with CD62L^{dim} or CD16^{dim} neutrophils added in a 2:1 neutrophil to lymphocyte ratio for four days. Data are depicted as % inhibition of proliferation mean \pm SEM n=9.

CD62L^{dim}/CD11c^{bright} neutrophil induced T-cell suppression requires neutrophil Mac-1

In murine models MDSC T-cell suppression is mainly mediated by arginase I. L-arginine has been shown to inhibit the effect of arginase I mediated suppression²². However supra-physiological concentrations of L-arginine did not affect CD62L^{dim} neutrophil-induced suppression. This showed that arginase I was not utilized for T-cell suppression by this subset of CD62L^{dim} neutrophils (figure 5A). Neutrophils have also been shown to secrete IL-10 and TGFβ, which play an important role in T-cell suppression. However, antagonism of these factors revealed no role for these cytokines in our system (figure 5A). Next we investigated whether a direct contact between lymphocytes and CD62L^{dim} neutrophils was needed using a transwell system separating the cell suspensions. In this system neutrophils lost their suppressive capacity compared to neutrophils that were not separated, indicating that cellular proximity is needed between neutrophils and lymphocytes (figure 5B).

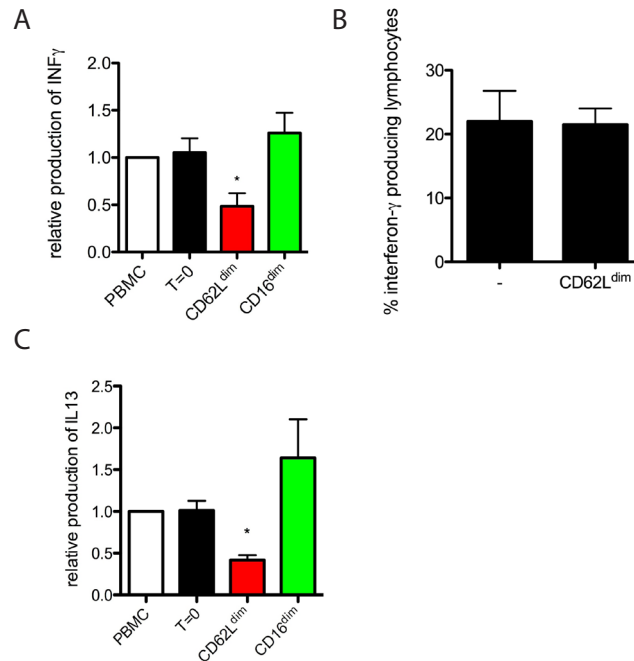


Figure 4. Cytokine production by T-Cells after co-culture. (A) IFN γ production after four days was measured in the supernatant of the co-culture using a sandwich ELISA. Data are presented as relative production of IFN γ compared to PBMCs only. Data are presented as mean \pm SEM n=6. (B) The percentage IFN γ producing T-cells was measured by intracellular cytokine staining. PBMCs were stained for CD4 / CD8 and intracellular IFN γ . Data are presented as mean \pm SEM n=4. (C) IFN γ production after four days was measured in the supernatant of the co-culture using a sandwich ELISA. Data are presented as relative production of IL13 compared to PBMCs only. Data are presented as mean \pm SEM n=6

In addition to arginase I, reactive oxygen species (ROS) have been implicated in immune suppression by MDSCs²³. The production of O_2^- by the membrane bound NADPH-oxidase is an essential anti-microbial function of neutrophils²⁴. H_2O_2 , which is a downstream metabolite of O_2^- , has been shown to modulate T-cell responses through various mechanisms^{25,26}. Therefore, we examined whether H_2O_2 production contributed to the suppressive effects of this neutrophil subset.

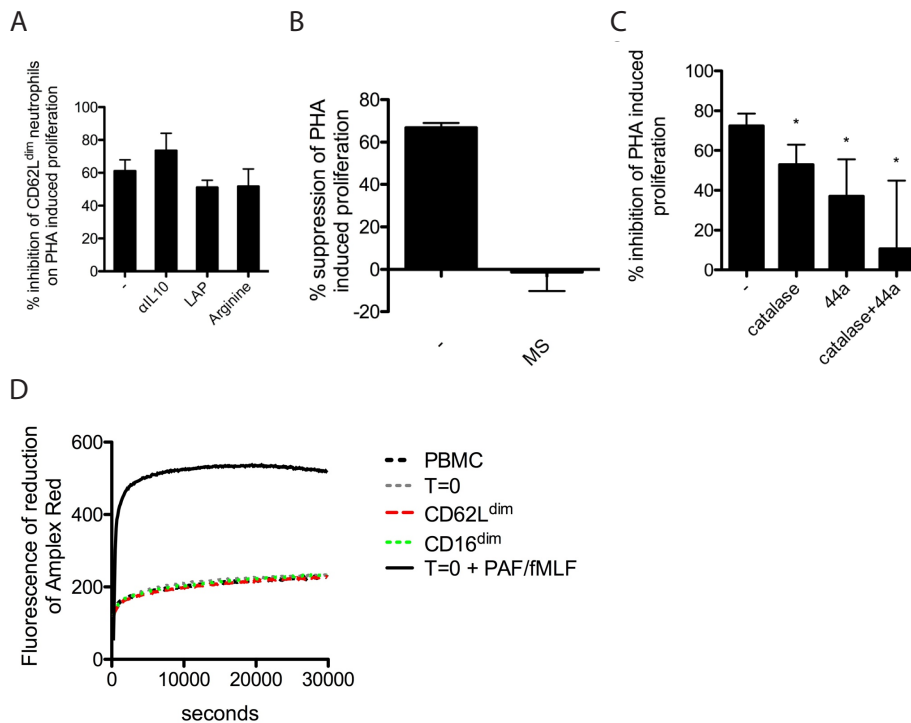


Figure 5. Mechanism of neutrophil-induced T-cell proliferation suppression. (A) Soluble mediators of T-cell inhibition. CD62L^{dim} neutrophils were added in a 2:1 ratio to PHA (10 μ g/ml) stimulated PBMCs in the presence or absence of anti-IL10 (5 μ g/ml), TGF β inhibitor LAP (1 μ g/ml), or L-Arginine (1mM). Data are presented as mean \pm SEM of 5 independent experiments. (B) Separation of CD62L^{dim} neutrophils and PBMCs. Neutrophils and T-cells were separated by a membrane using a Thinsert system (MS). Neutrophils were placed in the upper compartment in a 2:1 ratio and PBMCs in the lower. These data were compared to non-separated neutrophils and PBMCs (-). Data are expressed as mean \pm SEM of 4 individual experiments. (C) CD62L^{dim} neutrophils were added in a 2:1 ratio to PHA (10 μ g/ml) stimulated PBMCs in the presence or absence of Mac-1 blocking antibody 44a (10 μ g/ml) and/or catalase (4000 U/ml). As a control 44a and catalase were also added to PBMCs without adding neutrophils, data were corrected for this control. Data are presented as mean \pm SEM of 7 independent experiments. (D) Co-cultures contained PBMCs with or without FACS sorted neutrophils subsets, or neutrophils from before LPS (t=0). Co-cultures were stimulated with PHA (10 μ g/ml), and were incubated in culture medium containing Amplex Red (10mM) and HRP (100 U/ml). Fluorescence after reduction of Amplex Red was measured over a period of 8 hours. As a positive control PAF (10⁻⁶M) and fMLF (10⁻⁶M) were added to the culture. One representative experiment of 3 is depicted.

Indeed, the H_2O_2 scavenger catalase was able to partially recover the inhibition of T-cell suppression by 20% when added to the co-cultures (figure 5C). Next, as neutrophils are capable of producing large quantities of hydrogen peroxide, we examined whether suppression of T-cell proliferation was due to massive release of H_2O_2 . Co-cultures were supplemented with the fluorescent probe Amplex Red which is used to detect extra-cellular H_2O_2 . In these cultures no extra-cellular release of H_2O_2 was observed (figure 5D). As a control, PAF/fMLF was added to the co-cultures, which showed that despite low numbers of neutrophils in the co-cultures, an extra-cellular release of H_2O_2 could be detected (figure 5D).

The necessity of cellular proximity of neutrophils and T-cells as observed in the transwell assay and the ability of catalase to prevent suppression combined with a lack of an overall oxidative environment led us to hypothesize that neutrophils locally deliver H_2O_2 to T-cells. Neutrophils are capable of creating immunological synapses using integrins for efficient phagocytosis of opsonized bacteria in which the integrin $\alpha M\beta 2$ (Mac-1) plays an important role and H_2O_2 can be produced within these synapses²⁷. In such synapses availability of catalase could have been limited, explaining the partial effect of catalase as described above. Leukocyte integrins are pivotal in mediating cellular contact creating platforms of cellular communication²⁸. Indeed, blocking Mac-1 using monoclonal antibody 44a in our co-cultures resulted in 35% recovery of T-cell suppression (figure 5C). As T-cells require functional $\alpha L\beta 2$ (LFA-1) integrin for effective proliferation, specifically blocking LFA1 or total $\beta 2$ integrins could not be performed since T-cell proliferation was potentially disrupted. Although our suppressive neutrophil subset was high in CD11c ($\alpha X\beta 2$) expression, blocking CD11c in our co-cultures did not affect T-cell proliferation (data not shown). Combination of both catalase and 44a resulted in a 62% decrease of CD62L^{dim} neutrophil induced inhibition of T-cell proliferation (figure 5C). This demonstrated that blocking of αM (CD11b/clone 44a) in combination with scavenging of H_2O_2 had an additive effect.

These data show that local delivery of H_2O_2 to T-cells results in decreased proliferation. The suppressive effect was not explained by induction of T-cell apoptosis through neutrophil cytotoxicity, as both suppressive (CD62L^{dim}) and non-suppressive (CD16^{dim}) neutrophil subsets showed similar amounts of T-cell apoptosis in our co-cultures (supplemental figure 2).

The immune suppressive effect could be mediated by monocytes as these cells have been reported to interact with neutrophils. Therefore, we depleted monocytes from the PBMC-fraction before adding neutrophils and PHA. This did not alter the suppressive characteristics of the CD62L^{dim} neutrophils and demonstrated that monocytes were not required for the suppressive phenotype of these neutrophils (supplemental figure 3).

We next visualized the interaction between CD62L^{dim} neutrophils and T-cells in a real time imaging set up using a culture medium containing the Amplex Red probe for visualization of H_2O_2 . Monocytes were depleted from the PBMCs for these experiments.

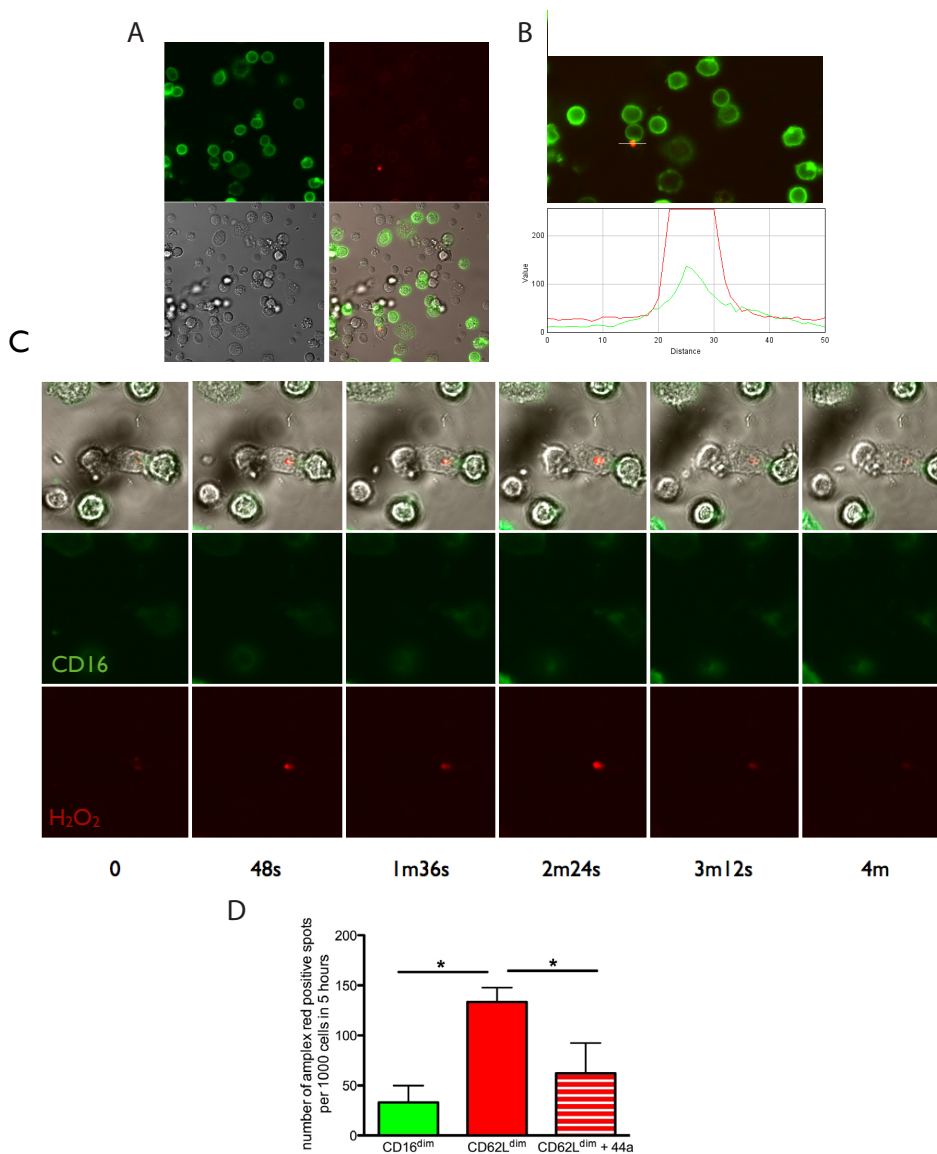


Figure 6. Visualization of neutrophil- lymphocyte interactions. CD62L^{dim} sorted neutrophils stained with CD16 FITC were added in a 2:1 ratio to unlabeled PBMCs and stimulated with PHA (10 μ g/ml). Cells were incubated in culture medium containing Amplex Red (20mM) and HRP (200 U/ml). Images were acquired using a Zeiss LSM510 Meta microscope. **(A)** Neutrophil- lymphocyte interaction with a localized Amplex Red signal indicative for local production of H₂O₂. **(B)** Same interaction as in **(A)** showing that the amplex red signal co-localized with the CD16 labeled neutrophil membrane. **(C)** Time lapse image of a neutrophil- lymphocyte interaction. Full video is available as supplemental movie. Representative examples are shown of 4 independent experiments. **(D)** Quantification of local production of H₂O₂ spots in time laps images. Time laps images were made by deconvolution microscopy using a DeltaVision microscope. CD62L^{dim} and CD16^{dim} sorted neutrophils stained with calcein were added in a 2:1 ratio to unlabeled lymphocytes and stimulated with PHA (10 μ g/ml). Cells were incubated in culture medium containing Amplex UltraRed (20mM) and HRP (200 U/ml). In one of the conditions Mac-1 blocking antibody 44a was added. The number of H₂O₂ positive spots were counted. Data are presented as mean \pm SEM of 3 independent experiments.

Local release of H_2O_2 was observed at the sites of interaction between neutrophils and lymphocytes (figure 6A). Figure 6B shows the same interaction as figure 6A, further analysis shows that the Amplex Red signal co-localized with the CD16-labeled neutrophil membrane (figure 6B). These interactions were short and transient of nature lasting no longer than 4 minutes, as visualized in time-lapse recordings (figure 6C & supplemental movie 1). Interactions were quantified using time-lapse recordings of several hours. The quantification is shown in figure 6D, CD62L^{dim} neutrophils displayed more Amplex Red signals in 5 hours than the CD16^{dim} neutrophils. The amount of interactions seen with CD62L^{dim} cells was inhibited by 44a the Mac-1 blocking antibody.

Identification of suppressive neutrophils in human systemic inflammation induced by injury
 Finally, because neutrophils are sensitive to ex-vivo manipulation, we minimized manipulation and assessed T-cell suppression in total leukocytes as a control. Three hours after LPS, total leukocytes were used containing 85% neutrophils, 15% lymphocytes and <1% monocytes. Addition of Mac-1 (α M/CD11b) blocking antibodies to total leukocytes increased T-cell proliferation after PHA stimulation. This showed that unmanipulated neutrophils were capable of suppressing T-cell proliferation in a Mac-1 dependent fashion (Supplemental figure 4). Healthy controls showed no increase in T-cell proliferation after addition of Mac-1 blocking antibodies (results not shown).

This total leukocyte model system allowed us to assess the occurrence of Mac-1 induced T-cell suppression in patients suffering from acute systemic inflammation. Severely injured patients showed the occurrence of a similar CD62L^{dim} neutrophil subset immediately after admission (<12 hours) to our hospital (figure 7A). The presence of Mac-1 induced suppression was demonstrated by the increase in cell count and interferon- γ production induced by PHA upon addition of blocking antibody 44a (figure 7B & C). Blocking CD11c as a control did not induce increases in proliferation and interferon- γ production.

Discussion

This study reports the identification of a human neutrophil subset with a distinct functionality. A mature neutrophil subset released into the circulation during severe inflammation suppresses T-cell activation. This suppression requires specific delivery of H_2O_2 into the immunological synapse in a Mac-1 (CD11b/CD18) dependent manner. Neutrophils are generally considered to be a homogenous population. Only few studies have addressed their potential heterogeneity, which has mainly been attributed to release of immature neutrophils from the bone marrow^{29,30}. In inflammation this heterogeneity has only been described in the context of their generally accepted anti-microbial functions^{31,32}.

Our work is the first to show a distinct human neutrophil phenotype during acute inflammation with an immune suppressive capacity. These cells display a hypersegmented nuclear morphology, implying increased maturation compared to normal blood

neutrophils. In addition, this neutrophil subset is characterized by a unique phenotype ($CD62L^{dim}/CD16^{bright}/CD11b^{bright}/CD54^{bright}$), which distinguishes them from classically short term activated neutrophils ($CD62L^{dim}/CD16^{bright}/CD11b^{bright}/CD54^{dim}$).

Importantly, we could not induce a similar Mac-1 dependent suppressive phenotype by *ex vivo* activation of normal neutrophils with various pro- and anti-inflammatory stimuli (supplemental figure 6). There was some suppression of proliferation after stimulation with fMLF, LPS, and $IFN\gamma + TNF$. However, this suppression was not dependent on Mac-1 as the blocking antibody 44a did not counteract the suppression. Most likely, the *in vitro* neutrophil activation led to an extracellular respiratory burst, resulting in T-cell suppression

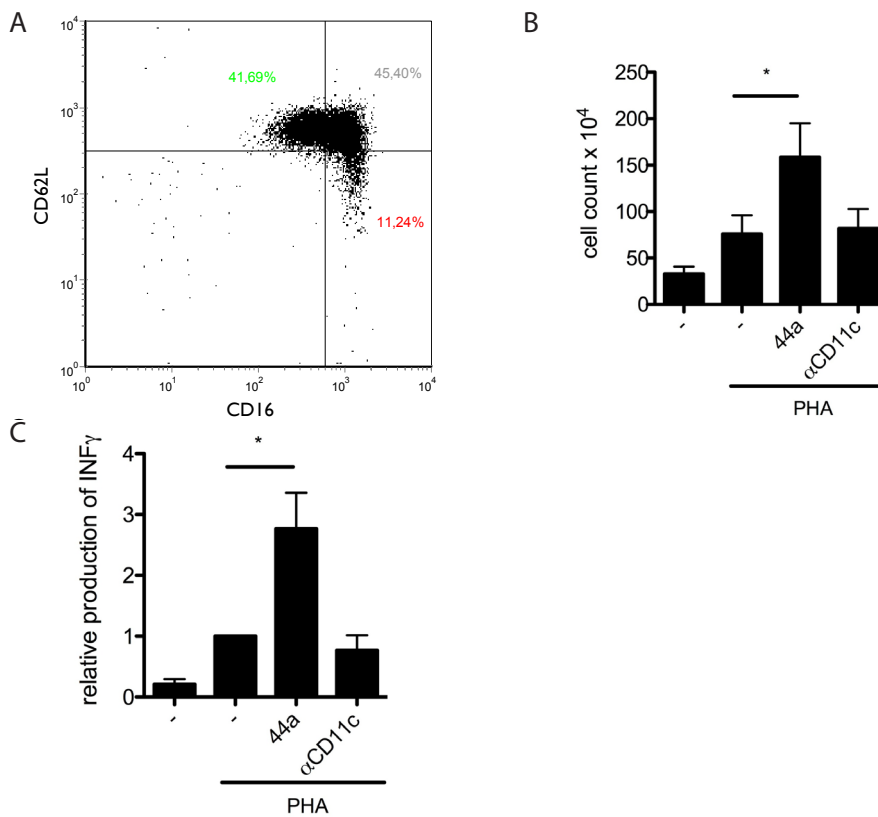


Figure 7. Suppression of T-cell proliferation in severely injured patients. (A) Blood was drawn of severely injured patients immediately after admission in the hospital. Total leukocytes were stained for CD16 and CD62L. A $CD62L^{dim}$ subset of neutrophils was seen similar to the subset found three hours after LPS. (B) Total leukocytes from severely injured patients were stimulated with PHA (10 μ g/ml) and incubated in the presence or absence of blocking antibodies to Mac-1 (44a) or CD11c (3.9) for 5 days. After 5 days of incubation total leukocytes were counted. Groups were compared using a paired samples t-test. Data is presented as mean \pm SEM of 4 independent experiments. (C) Interferon- γ concentration was measured by ELISA in the supernatants of the 5 days cultures. Data are depicted as relative increase compared to PHA only. Groups were compared using a paired samples t-test. Data is presented as mean \pm SEM of 5 independent experiments.

The finding that suppressive neutrophils could not be induced *in vitro* makes it tempting to speculate that homeostatic blood neutrophils lack a putative functional instruction induced in the tissues. This hypothesis is supported by the fact that inflammation induces immunological stress, and its mediators such as glucocorticoids and catecholamines can mobilize mature neutrophils³³. It is not possible to mimic instruction and maturation in the tissues *in vitro*. In addition *in vivo* aged neutrophils might respond differently to circulating neutrophil acquired from healthy individuals. Studying the possibility of aged neutrophils is challenging as neutrophils *ex vivo* undergo rapid apoptosis within 24 hours. We have recently suggested that the half-life of circulating neutrophils is at least 3.75 days³⁴. Neutrophil tissue half-life is estimated 6-15 times longer than their circulating half-life³⁵.

The neutrophils released during inflammation in this study display regulatory properties. This is in line with an emerging concept³⁶. Recently, more regulatory functions of neutrophils have been described. Murine neutrophils have been shown to produce IL-10 impairing the anti-microbial defense³⁷. In addition, in various murine models of cancer, sepsis and transplantation, neutrophils were found to be part of MDSCs. This heterogeneous group of cells, suppressing lymphocyte activation, consists mainly of immature neutrophils and monocytes. Suppression required arginase I^{38,39}. In humans with metastatic cancer disease, arginase I –mediated suppression of lymphocytes was reported^{10,11}. Arginase I depletes the micro-environment of L-arginine, which is essential for various T-cell functions. However the suppressive neutrophils in this study inhibited T-cell proliferation via local production of H₂O₂. Reactive oxygen species (ROS) can rapidly be scavenged by an abundance of molecules resulting in a very short half-life. The release of H₂O₂ in an immunological synapse, as reported in this study, might therefore increase the efficiency of H₂O₂ mediated immune regulation. This local release of reactive oxygen species onto the surface of T-cells, the lack of detectable neutrophil extracellular ROS release (figure 4C) and the absence of increased T-cell apoptosis after neutrophils induced suppression (supplemental figure 2), suggests that neutrophils are capable of releasing a limited amount of ROS for immune regulatory purposes. The role of ROS in immune tolerance has been shown previously in models of chronic inflammation⁴⁰. However this latter study focused on macrophages because in contrast to neutrophils these cells were thought to release limited amounts of immune regulatory ROS. Additional studies on the importance of cellular contact have focused on the interaction between lymphocytes and antigen-presenting cells (APCs). Suppressive characteristics have been reported for dendritic cells, which prevent full T-cell activation through active Mac-1⁴¹. A role for ROS in this study was not evaluated.

It is tempting to speculate that the mechanism mediated by Mac-1 and ROS in immune regulation is not restricted to neutrophils, and may represent a more generalized mechanism for the immune regulation by myeloid cells in humans as both ROS and Mac-1 have separately been implicated in immune regulation by APCs^{40,41}. In addition, the

role of H₂O₂ in the suppression of T-cell activation described in this paper might in part explain the hyperinflammatory phenotype observed in patients suffering from chronic granulomatous disease which lack NADPH-oxidase⁴².

Eventhough neutrophil – T-cell interactions have been described in lymphoid organs in mice^{43,44}, it is still unknown whether human neutrophils enter lymphoid organs and come into close contact with T-cells. In many acute and chronic inflammatory conditions, however, neutrophils and T-cells are present in the tissues. As neutrophilic inflammation frequently results in tissue damage, neutrophil induced inhibition of T-cell proliferation might be essential to limit T-cell activation and, thereby, maintain tolerance in these inflammatory conditions. The exact role for neutrophils in immune tolerance in humans remains to be examined, however it is clear that neutrophil association with solid tumors is detrimental for disease outcome, possibly through suppressing immunogenic anti-tumor responses.

In conclusion, we provide evidence of a newly identified subset of human neutrophils, which can potently suppress T-cell responses. Identification of this neutrophil subset in human inflammation and the role of neutrophil Mac-1 integrin might provide novel therapeutic strategies to target immune suppression in inflammation and cancer.

Methods and Materials

Subjects and study design

The study protocol was approved by the Ethics Committee of the Radboud University Nijmegen Medical Centre and complies with the Declaration of Helsinki and the Good Clinical Practice guidelines. Male volunteers gave written informed consent. Experiments were part of several endotoxin trials (NCT00513110, NCT00783068, NCT00785018, NCT00916448 at www.clinicaltrials.gov). Subjects were enrolled after screening and prehydrated^{43,44}. U.S. Reference E.coli endotoxin (lot Ec-5, Centre for Biologic Evaluation and Research, Food and Drug Administration, Bethesda, MD) was used in this study. Endotoxin was reconstituted in 5ml saline and injected as single intravenous bolus during 1 minute at t=0. Blood samples anti-coagulated with sodium heparin were taken from the arterial catheter. Patients with severe injuries were included with an expected Intensive Care stay of longer than 3 days. The protocol was approved by the Ethics Committee of the University Medical Centre Utrecht. Patients gave informed consent after sampling of the blood according to the research protocol.

Reagents

Human serum albumin (HSA) and pasteurized plasma solution was purchased from the Central Laboratory of the Netherlands (Sanquin, Amsterdam, the Netherlands). Isolation buffer contained PBS supplemented with pasteurized plasma solution (10%) and trisodium citrate (0.4% (w/v)). Incubation buffer contained 20mM HEPES, 132mM NaCl, 6mM KCl, 1mM MgSO₄, 1.2mM KH₂ PO₄, supplemented with 5 mM glucose,

1.0mM CaCl₂, and 0.5% (w/v) HSA.

Phytohemagglutinin (PHA-P) (1), latency associated peptide (LAP) (1) N-formylmethionyl-leucyl-phenylalanine (fMLF) (1), platelet-activating factor (PAF) (1), phorbol myristate acetate (PMA) (1), CD14 microbeads (3), Tetanus toxoïde (4), dihidrorhodamine (DHR) (1), Ionomycine (5), Brefeldin A (5), arginine (1), catalase (6), 1-MT (1), Fixation/Permeabilization Concentrate (7), Fixation/Permeabilization Diluent (7), Permeabilization Buffer (7), Horse Radish Peroxidase (HRP) (1) Amplex red (2) and Amplex UltraRed (2) were purchased from (1) Sigma (St. Louis, MO, USA), (2) Molecular Probes (Leiden, The Netherlands), (3) Miltenyi Biotec (Bergisch Gladbach, Germany) and (4) NVI (bilthoven, the Netherlands), (5) Invitrogen (Breda, the Netherlands), (6) Meridian Life Science, Inc. (BIODESIGN International, Saco, ME, USA), (7) eBioscience (San Diego, CA, USA). All other materials were reagent grade.

Antibodies

Unlabeled antibodies: Functionally blocking antibody 44a (anti α M integrin) was isolated from supernatant of the hybridoma obtained from the American Type Culture Collection (ATCC), Functionally blocking CD11c (clone 3.9) was obtained from Biolegend (San Diego, CA, USA), CD3 (clone CLB-T3/4E, 1XE) and CD28 (clone CLB-CD28/1, 15E8) were obtained from Sanquin, (Amsterdam, the Netherlands) and anti IL-10 (clone 12G8) from Schering-Plough Research (Institute Kenilworth, NJ, USA). Monoclonal antibodies used for flow cytometry: CD4 perCP (1) (clone L200), CD8 APC (1) (clone SK1), IFN γ FITC / IL4 PE (1) (clone 25723.11 / 3010.211), CD16 alexa 647 (1) (clone 3G8), CD16 FITC (4) (clone LNK16), CD62L PE (1) (SK11), CD62L FITC (1) (DREG56), CD11c APC (1) (clone S-HCL-3), CD11b PE (2) (clone 2LPM19c), Annexin V-PE (1) CD3 APC-alexa750 (5) (clone UCHT1), CD4 Krome orange (5) (clone 13B8.2), CD8 pacific blue (5) (clone B9.11), CD45RA FITC (1) (clone HI100), CD45RO (5) (clone UCHL1), granzyme B PE (6) (clone GB-11), CTLA4 PE (1) (BNI3), FoxP3 (7) (clone PCH101), CD8 APC (1) (clone SK1), CD25 PE-Cy7 (1) (clone M-A251), were purchased from: (1) BD (Franklin Lakes, NJ, USA), (2) DAKO (Heverlee, Belgium) (3) Biolegend, (San Diego, CA, USA), (4) Serotec (Düsseldorf, Germany), (5) Beckman Coulter, Inc (Miami, FL, USA), (6) Sanquin, (Amsterdam, the Netherlands), (7) eBioscience (San Diego, CA, USA) respectively.

Neutrophil flow cytometry and cellcounts

Erythrocytes were lysed in isotonic ice-cold NH₄Cl solution followed by centrifugation at 4°C. After lysis total leukocytes were stained with antibodies for 30 min at 4°C in isolation buffer. Cells were washed before analysis on FACSCalibur or sorted on FACS Aria, FACS Vantage, (Becton Dickinson, San Jose, CA, USA) or MoFlo Astrios (Beckman Coulter, Inc, Miami, FL, USA). Total leukocyte counts were counted in whole blood using Cell-Dyn 1800 cellcounter (Abbot Diagnostics, Abbot Park, IL). Using the

percentages found by flow cytometry and the absolute leukocyte count, absolute number of circulating neutrophils subsets were calculated. For Annexin-V staining PBMCs were prestained with CD3. Afterward cells were stained with Annexin PE in annexin binding buffer.

Granulocyte and PBMC isolation

Cells were isolated as described previously. In short, cells were separated by centrifugation over Ficoll-Paque PLUS (GE Healthcare, Uppsala, Sweden) for 20 min at 900xg. The mononuclear cell layer was removed. The erythrocytes in the granulocyte layer were lysed as described in flow cytometry.

Reactive Oxygen Species

Production of ROS was studied by staining total leukocytes with CD16 and CD62L and loading with dihydrorhodamine (DHR) for 15 minutes at 37°C. After stimulation with fMLF or PAF/fMLF the relative increase in ROS production was determined in both neutrophil subsets by flow cytometry. In addition isolated neutrophils and PBMCs were incubated in a 96 wells plate in the presence of PHA (10µg/ml), Amplex red 10mM and 100U/ml HRP. Production of fluorescent resorufin, formed from Amplex Red in the presence of HRP after peroxidation, was measured during 8 hours at 37°C using a fluorometer FluostarOptima (BMGLABTECH, Offenburg, Germany).

T-cell proliferation

Experiments were performed in IMDM (Gibco, invitrogen, Breda, the Netherlands) culture medium supplemented with 5% pooled human AB serum, penicillin (100 IU/ml), streptomycin (100mg/ml) and glutamine (1mM) (Gibco, invitrogen, Breda, the Netherlands). Proliferation at 96h was measured by [³H]thymidine incorporation [1mCi/well (Amersham, Little Chalfont, UK)], which was added during the last 18 hours of culturing. Proliferative responses are expressed as the mean [³H]thymidine incorporation as counts per minute (c.p.m.) of triplicate wells. For the solubility experiments thinserts, (Greiner, Alphen a/d Rijn, the Netherlands) were used, 24 well inserts with a pore size of 0.4µM. In experiments with inhibitors or blocking antibodies T-cell proliferation was always corrected for PBMCs alone with the same inhibitor or blocking antibody.

IFN γ ELISA

IFN γ production was measured by a sandwich ELISA according to the manufacturers recommendations (Sanquin, Amsterdam, The Netherlands). The detection limit was 2pg/ml.

T-cell flow cytometry stainings

T-cells were stimulated with either control medium or 20ng/ml PMA and 3µg/ml

ionomycin for 6 hours; 10 μ g/ml Brefeldin A was added after 1 hour. Cells were stained on ice for surface markers CD4 and CD8, fixed, permeabilized and stained with anti-IFN γ FITC and anti IL4 PE antibody at room temperature.

Microscopy

Co-cultures of sorted CD62L^{dim} neutrophils (labeled with CD16 FITC) and unlabeled PBMCs in the presence of PHA (10 μ g/ml) were supplemented with Amplex Red 20mM and 200U/ml HRP. During the course of 2 hours, neutrophil – lymphocyte interactions were imaged with a Zeiss LSM510 Meta microscope. For quantification CD62L^{dim} and CD16^{dim} sorted neutrophils were stained with calcein 1 μ M for 20 min at 37°C. Instead of Amplex Red, Amplex UltraRed (20mM) was used for these experiments. The interactions were imaged for an average of 3 hours using a Delta Vision microscope. Afterwards interactions were counted by hand; the person counting the interactions was blinded for the different conditions.

Statistical analysis

Data were analyzed using Graphpad Prism 4.0. Repeated measures ANOVA was used to compare different time points. A wilcoxon signed rank test or a paired samples t test was used to compare groups. A p-value <0.05 was considered significant.

* p<0.05 ** p< 0.005 *** p<0.001

References

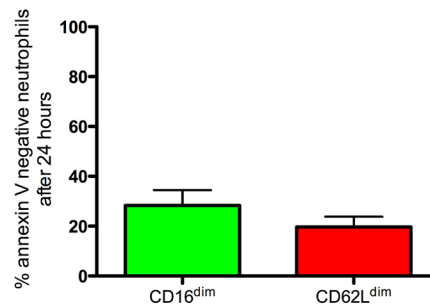
1. Gabrilovich DI, Nagaraj S. Myeloid-derived suppressor cells as regulators of the immune system. *Nat Rev Immunol.* 2009;9:162-174.
2. Haile LA, von Wasielewski R, Gamrekashvili J, et al. Myeloid-derived suppressor cells in inflammatory bowel disease: a new immunoregulatory pathway. *Gastroenterology.* 2008;135:871-881, 881 e871-875.
3. Mencacci A, Montagnoli C, Bacci A, et al. CD80+Gr-1+ myeloid cells inhibit development of antifungal Th1 immunity in mice with candidiasis. *J Immunol.* 2002;169:3180-3190.
4. Morecki S, Gelfand Y, Yacovlev E, Eizik O, Shabat Y, Slavin S. CpG-induced myeloid CD11b+Gr-1+ cells efficiently suppress T cell-mediated immunoreactivity and graft-versus-host disease in a murine model of allogeneic cell therapy. *Biol Blood Marrow Transplant.* 2008;14:973-984.
5. Movahedi K, Williams M, Van den Bossche J, et al. Identification of discrete tumor-induced myeloid-derived suppressor cell subpopulations with distinct T cell-suppressive activity. *Blood.* 2008;111:4233-4244.
6. Bhardwaj N. Harnessing the immune system to treat cancer. *J Clin Invest.* 2007;117:1130-1136.
7. Nagaraj S, Gabrilovich DI. Myeloid-derived suppressor cells in human cancer. *Cancer J;*16:348-353.
8. Youn JI, Nagaraj S, Collazo M, Gabrilovich DI. Subsets of myeloid-derived suppressor cells in tumor-bearing mice. *J Immunol.* 2008;181:5791-5802.
9. Almand B, Clark JI, Nikitina E, et al. Increased production of immature myeloid cells in cancer patients: a mechanism of immunosuppression in cancer. *J Immunol.* 2001;166:678-689.
10. Rodriguez PC, Ernstoff MS, Hernandez C, et al. Arginase I-producing myeloid-derived suppressor cells in renal cell carcinoma are a subpopulation of activated granulocytes. *Cancer Res.* 2009;69:1553-1560.
11. Zea AH, Rodriguez PC, Atkins MB, et al. Arginase-producing myeloid suppressor cells in renal cell carcinoma patients: a mechanism of tumor evasion. *Cancer Res.* 2005;65:3044-3048.
12. Rodriguez PC, Quiceno DG, Ochoa AC. L-arginine availability regulates T-lymphocyte cell-cycle progression. *Blood.* 2007;109:1568-1573.
13. Kusmartsev S, Su Z, Heiser A, et al. Reversal of myeloid cell-mediated immunosuppression in patients with metastatic renal cell carcinoma. *Clin Cancer Res.* 2008;14:8270-8278.
14. Delano MJ, Scumpia PO, Weinstein JS, et al. MyD88-dependent expansion of an immature GR-1(+) CD11b(+) population induces T cell suppression and Th2 polarization in sepsis. *J Exp Med.* 2007;204:1463-1474.
15. Hotchkiss RS, Coopersmith CM, McDunn JE, Ferguson TA. The sepsis seesaw: tilting toward immunosuppression. *Nat Med.* 2009;15:496-497.
16. Limaye AP, Kirby KA, Rubenfeld GD, et al. Cytomegalovirus reactivation in critically ill immunocompetent patients. *Jama.* 2008;300:413-422.
17. Luyt CE, Combes A, Deback C, et al. Herpes simplex virus lung infection in patients undergoing prolonged mechanical ventilation. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med.* 2007;175:935-942.
18. Fridlender ZG, Sun J, Kim S, et al. Polarization of tumor-associated neutrophil phenotype by TGF-beta: "N1" versus "N2" TAN. *Cancer Cell.* 2009;16:183-194.
19. Jensen HK, Donskov F, Marcussen N, Nordmark M, Lundbeck F, von der Maase H. Presence of intratumoral neutrophils is an independent prognostic factor in localized renal cell carcinoma. *J Clin Oncol.* 2009;27:4709-4717.
20. Pickkers P, Dorresteyn MJ, Bouw MP, van der Hoeven JG, Smits P. In vivo evidence for nitric oxide-mediated calcium-activated potassium-channel activation during human endotoxemia. *Circulation.* 2006;114:414-421.
21. Fortunati E, Kazemier KM, Grutters JC, Koenderman L, Van den Bosch JM. Human neutrophils switch to an activated phenotype after homing to the lung irrespective of inflammatory disease. *Clin Exp Immunol.* 2009;155:559-566.
22. Makarenkova VP, Bansal V, Matta BM, Perez LA, Ochoa JB. CD11b+/Gr-1+ myeloid suppressor cells cause T cell dysfunction after traumatic stress. *J Immunol.* 2006;176:2085-2094.
23. Kusmartsev SA, Li Y, Chen SH. Gr-1+ myeloid cells derived from tumor-bearing mice inhibit primary T cell activation induced through CD3/CD28 costimulation. *J Immunol.* 2000;165:779-785.
24. Roos D, Winterbourn CC. Immunology. Lethal weapons. *Science.* 2002;296:669-671.
25. Gelderman KA, Hultqvist M, Holmberg J, Olofsson P, Holmdahl R. T cell surface redox levels determine T cell reactivity and arthritis susceptibility. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.*

- 2006;103:12831-12836.
26. Klemke M, Wabnitz GH, Funke F, Funk B, Kirchgessner H, Samstag Y. Oxidation of cofilin mediates T cell hyporesponsiveness under oxidative stress conditions. *Immunity*. 2008;29:404-413.
 27. van Spruel AB, Leusen JH, van Egmond M, et al. Mac-1 (CD11b/CD18) is essential for Fc receptor-mediated neutrophil cytotoxicity and immunologic synapse formation. *Blood*. 2001;97:2478-2486.
 28. Springer TA. Adhesion receptors of the immune system. *Nature*. 1990;346:425-434.
 29. Gallin JI. Human neutrophil heterogeneity exists, but is it meaningful? *Blood*. 1984;63:977-983.
 30. Pillay J, Ramakers BP, Kamp VM, et al. Functional heterogeneity and differential priming of circulating neutrophils in human experimental endotoxemia. *J Leukoc Biol*;88:211-220.
 31. Otten MA, Rudolph E, Dechant M, et al. Immature neutrophils mediate tumor cell killing via IgA but not IgG Fc receptors. *J Immunol*. 2005;174:5472-5480.
 32. Taneja R, Sharma AP, Hallett MB, Findlay GP, Morris MR. Immature circulating neutrophils in sepsis have impaired phagocytosis and calcium signaling. *Shock*. 2008;30:618-622.
 33. Nakagawa M, Terashima T, D'Yachkova Y, Bondy GP, Hogg JC, van Eeden SF. Glucocorticoid-induced granulocytosis: contribution of marrow release and demargination of intravascular granulocytes. *Circulation*. 1998;98:2307-2313.
 34. Pillay J, den Braber I, Vrisekoop N, et al. In vivo labeling with 2H2O reveals a human neutrophil lifespan of 5.4 days. *Blood*;116:625-627.
 35. Cheretakis C, Leung R, Sun CX, Dror Y, Glogauer M. Timing of neutrophil tissue repopulation predicts restoration of innate immune protection in a murine bone marrow transplantation model. *Blood*. 2006;108:2821-2826.
 36. Muller I, Munder M, Kropf P, Hansch GM. Polymorphonuclear neutrophils and T lymphocytes: strange bedfellows or brothers in arms? *Trends Immunol*. 2009;30:522-530.
 37. Zhang X, Majlessi L, Deriaud E, Leclerc C, Lo-Man R. Coactivation of Syk kinase and MyD88 adaptor protein pathways by bacteria promotes regulatory properties of neutrophils. *Immunity*. 2009;31:761-771.
 38. Jacobsen LC, Theilgaard-Monch K, Christensen EI, Borregaard N. Arginase 1 is expressed in myelocytes/metamyelocytes and localized in gelatinase granules of human neutrophils. *Blood*. 2007;109:3084-3087.
 39. Munder M, Mollinedo F, Calafat J, et al. Arginase I is constitutively expressed in human granulocytes and participates in fungicidal activity. *Blood*. 2005;105:2549-2556.
 40. Gelderman KA, Hultqvist M, Pizzolla A, et al. Macrophages suppress T cell responses and arthritis development in mice by producing reactive oxygen species. *J Clin Invest*. 2007;117:3020-3028.
 41. Varga G, Balkow S, Wild MK, et al. Active MAC-1 (CD11b/CD18) on DCs inhibits full T-cell activation. *Blood*. 2007;109:661-669.
 42. Rahman FZ, Marks DJ, Hayee BH, Smith AM, Bloom SL, Segal AW. Phagocyte dysfunction and inflammatory bowel disease. *Inflamm Bowel Dis*. 2008;14:1443-1452.
 43. Abadie V, Badell E, Douillard P, et al. Neutrophils rapidly migrate via lymphatics after *Mycobacterium bovis* BCG intradermal vaccination and shuttle live bacilli to the draining lymph nodes. *Blood*. 2005;106:1843-1850.
 44. Maletto BA, Ropolo AS, Alignani DO, et al. Presence of neutrophil-bearing antigen in lymphoid organs of immune mice. *Blood*. 2006;108:3094-3102.

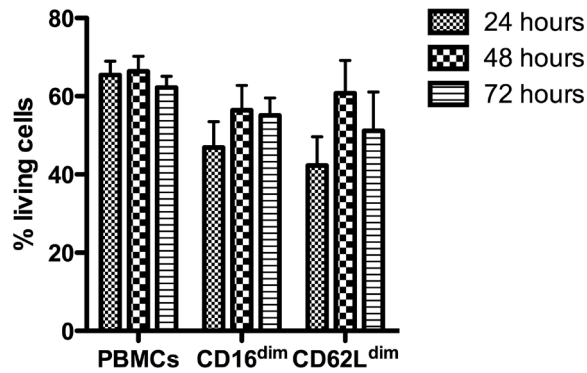
Supplementary Information

Table 1. Comparison by immunofluorescent staining of the levels of surface proteins on neutrophil populations 3 hours after LPS administration.

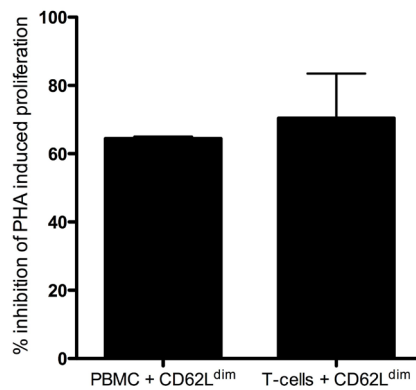
Antigen	CD16 ^{dim} / CD62L ^{bright}	CD16 ^{bright} / CD62L ^{bright}	CD16 ^{bright} / CD62L ^{dim}	Clone	Antibody supplier
CD11b	269.5 ± 35.6	364.1 ± 43.2	848.1 ± 179.4	2LPM19c	DAKO
CD11c	33.6 ± 10.0	83.4 ± 23.0	161.1 ± 3804	s-HCL-3	BD
CD29	43.0 ± 5.8	54.0 ± 7.8	60.0 ± 8.9	4B7R	Serotec
CD49d	1.9 ± 0.1	1.5 ± 0.1	3.9 ± 0.2	9F10	eBioscience
CD32	99.9 ± 6.0	185.2 ± 14.2	246.8 ± 17.7	FL18.26	BD
CD64	16.8 ± 2.3	13.8 ± 4.3	12.0 ± 0.9	10.1	Serotec
CD89	14.1 ± 3.2	11.2 ± 2.9	24.2 ± 4.6	A3	Santa cruz
CD33	24.6 ± 3.9	18.0 ± 4.1	34.5 ± 4.1	WM53	Serotec
CD66b	190.0 ± 28.6	118.5 ± 18.8	212.1 ± 23.5	80H3	Gene Tex
CD63	1.8 ± 0.1	1.5 ± 0.1	4.2 ± 0.2	H5C6	BD
CD14	9.9 ± 1.2	11.4 ± 0.9	15.3 ± 1.1	M5E2	BD
TLR4	8.3 ± 0.8	9.2 ± 0.7	11.7 ± 2.3	HTA 125	Imgenex
CD88	382.0 ± 169.9	424.1 ± 182.7	377.4 ± 165.7	P1 2/1	Serotec
CXCR1	33.7 ± 15.5	49.1 ± 22.2	47.7 ± 20.5	42705	R&D systems
CXCR2	18.8 ± 4.7	36.8 ± 8.7	39.4 ± 10.3	48311	R&D systems
CD54	10.7 ± 1.6	14.9 ± 3.4	20.0 ± 5.4	MEM-111	Invitrogen
CD35	25.4 ± 3.2	83.0 ± 22.4	201.0 ± 21.2	E11	BD
CD95	36.5 ± 1.1	37.2 ± 1.1	35.2 ± 0.9	DX2	DAKO
CD83	2.2 ± 0.5	2.0 ± 0.6	5.6 ± 1.5	HB15a	Santa cruz
CD45	5.5 ± 0.8	8.8 ± 1.9	36.4 ± 2.9	2D1	R&D systems



Supplemental figure 1. Neutrophil apoptosis after 24 hours in coculture. Neutrophils were added in a coculture with PBMCs in a 2:1 ratio and PHA (10µg/ml). After 24 hours, neutrophil apoptosis was assessed by staining for CD16, CD14, Annexin V and PI. n=6, data are presented as mean ± SEM.



Supplemental figure 2. T-cell apoptosis in neutrophil co-cultures. Neutrophils were added in a 2:1 ratio in the culture conditions described for the T-cell proliferation cultures. At various timepoints cells were stained with CD3 FITC, Annexin V PE and apoptosis was measured by gating the CD3 positive cells by flow cytometry. Data shown are representative of 4 individual experiments mean \pm SEM.



Supplemental figure 3. Inhibition of proliferation after monocyte depletion. Monocytes were depleted by magnetic beads coupled to CD14. A negative selection was performed, which resulted in >95% depletion of monocytes (not shown). Proliferation of T-cells was induced by PHA (10 μ g/ml). CD62L^{dim} neutrophils were added in a 2:1 ratio. Data are expressed as mean \pm SEM of n=3.



Acute phase concentrations of soluble fibrinogen inhibit neutrophil adhesion under flow conditions through interactions with ICAM-1 and Mac-1 (CD11b/CD18)

Janesh Pillay
Vera Kamp
Maarten Pennings
Erik-Jan Oudijk
Luke Leenen
Laurien Ulfman*
Leo Koenderman*

7

**authors contributed equally*

submitted

Introduction

Neutrophil adherence to activated endothelium is a critical step in the multistep process of leukocyte extravasation¹. This process is required for adequate migration of inflammatory cells to the tissues in response to infection or tissue damage. Aberrant activation of both neutrophils and the endothelium has been shown to be associated with endothelial damage². Massive neutrophil influx can be detrimental in conditions of severe inflammation as activation of these cells can lead to excessive tissue damage and subsequent organ dysfunction³.

Recently, several acute phase proteins have gained attention for their role in regulation of leukocyte rolling and adhesion^{4,5}. Also, the acute phase protein fibrinogen has been implicated in this process. Immobilized fibrinogen and fibrin are well known ligands for neutrophil Mac-1 and mediate enhanced binding of leukocytes at sites of damaged endothelium⁶. Furthermore, studies have suggested that fibrinogen at low concentrations can form a bridge between leukocytes and endothelium thereby promoting leukocyte extravasation^{7,8}.

Fibrinogen is synthesized by the liver and in severe inflammatory conditions the plasma concentration of fibrinogen can increase 4-fold which equals up to 10 mg/ml⁹. The reason for this increase remains unknown as physiological concentrations of fibrinogen (1.5-2 mg/ml) are more than adequate for coagulation¹⁰.

The role of fibrinogen in inflammation has mainly been described as pro-inflammatory¹¹⁻¹³. However, these studies were performed in the context of immobilized fibrinogen and fibrin only. Indeed, Mac-1 –fibrin/fibrinogen interactions are important in various pro-inflammatory events such as experimental arthritis¹³. In addition, it has been shown that mice lacking fibrinogen have a delayed inflammatory response to intravenous endotoxin¹². This suggests that physiological concentrations of fibrinogen are involved in the initiation of inflammation.

Little progress has been made in identifying endogenous factors that limit leukocyte adherence to activated endothelial cells. Recently, Choi et al reported that developmental endothelial locus-1 on the endothelial surface interferes with LFA-1 – ICAM-1 dependent leukocyte adhesion. This illustrates the potency of endogenous inhibitors to limit leukocyte adhesion¹⁴. However, apart from LFA-1, Mac-1 also plays a role in neutrophil adhesion to activated endothelium and subsequent intravascular crawling^{15,16}. In addition, deposition of fibrin or expression of RAGE on the vascular endothelial surface in septic and acute inflammatory conditions provide additional ligands for leukocyte Mac-1^{12,17}.

In contrast to the pro-inflammatory properties of immobilized fibrinogen and fibrin, we and others have reported that soluble fibrinogen (sFg) is capable of inhibiting leukocyte and platelet interactions with fibrin, which is consistent with the hypothesis that sFg is capable of limiting leukocyte homing and, thereby, inflammation¹⁸⁻²⁰. As sFg is increased after the initiation of inflammation, we tested the hypothesis that acute phase concentrations of fibrinogen are anti-inflammatory by regulating leukocyte endothelial

interactions and might thus contribute to the resolution of inflammation.

Material and Methods

Reagents and antibodies

Purified fibrinogen (FIB3) (Enzyme Research Laboratories, South Bend, USA) from human fresh frozen plasma and depleted of plasminogen and fibronectin was purchased from Kordia Life Sciences (Leiden, the Netherlands) and referred to as sFg throughout the manuscript. FIB1 and FIB (less pure fibrinogen preparations) were also purchased from Kordia Life Sciences. Human serum albumin (HSA) and pasteurized plasma solution were obtained from Sanquin (Amsterdam, The Netherlands). HEPES buffered RPMI 1640 medium with L-Glutamine was purchased from GIBCO, invitrogen (Carlsbad, California, USA). Ficoll Paque was from Pharmacia (Uppsala, Sweden). Monoclonal antibodies 44a (anti- α M β 2), IB4 (anti β 2 integrin chain), W6/32 (anti-HLA), were isolated from the supernatant of a hybridoma obtained from the American Type Culture Collection (Rockville, MD, USA). Monoclonal antibody NKI-L15 (anti- α L β 2) was kindly provided by Prof. Y van Kooyk, VUMC, Amsterdam, The Netherlands. Monoclonal antibody against α 4 integrins (HP2/1) was obtained from Immunotech (Marseille, France). iC3b was purchased from Calbiochem, Merck Biosciences, Darmstadt, Germany. Heparin was obtained from LEO Pharma BV (Breda, The Netherlands).

HEPES incubation buffer contained 20mM HEPES, 132mM NaCl, 6mM KCl, 1mM MgSO₄, 1.2mM KH₂PO₄, supplemented with 5 mM glucose, 1.0mM CaCl₂, and 0.5% (w/v) HSA.

Isolation of human neutrophils and flow cytometry

Blood was obtained from healthy volunteers at the donor service of the University Medical Centre Utrecht (Utrecht, The Netherlands) and anti-coagulated with sodium-citrate. Neutrophils were isolated as described before²¹. In short, blood was diluted 2.5:1 with PBS containing 0.32% (weight/volume) sodium citrate and human pasteurized plasma solution (4 g/l). Mononuclear cells were removed by centrifugation over Ficoll-Paque for 20 minutes at 2000 rpm. Erythrocytes were lysed in isotonic ice-cold NH₄Cl solution followed by centrifugation at 4°C.

Flow cytometry

Isolated neutrophils were stimulated for 5 minutes at 37°C in the presence and absence of sFg. After 2 washes neutrophils were stained using directly labeled antibodies according to the manufacturers' protocol. Cells were analyzed in a FACScalibur flow-cytometer (Becton & Dickinson, Mountain View, California). Neutrophils and lymphocytes were identified according to their specific forward- and side-scatter signals. Data from individual experiments are depicted as fluorescence intensity in arbitrary units (MFU) of at least 5000 events.

Assay to measure cytosolic free Ca^{2+} [Ca^{2+}]_i in neutrophils.

Neutrophils (10^7 cells in 1 ml incubation buffer) were incubated with 1.5 μ M Fura-2/AM for 45 minutes at 37°C in the dark. Subsequently, the cells were washed with HEPES medium and kept in the dark at room temperature until use. Before each measurement, the neutrophils were resuspended in HEPES medium (final concentration 2.5×10^6 cells/ml) and transferred to a stirred and thermostated (37°C) cuvette. Fura-2 fluorescence was measured in a fluorospectrophotometer (F-7000, Hitachi, Tokyo, Japan) at excitation wavelengths of 340 and 380 nm, and emission 510 nm. Concentration Ca^{2+} was calculated as previously described using 5 μ M digitonin and 10 mM EGTA for F_{max} and F_{min} , respectively²².

Zymosan-induced respiratory burst

H_2O_2 release by isolated neutrophils was measured for 30 minutes at 37°C. H_2O_2 was determined in a fluoro-luminometer (FluostarOptima/BMGLABTECH) by determination of fluorescent resorufin, which was formed from Amplex Red in the presence of H_2O_2 and horseradish peroxidase as described previously²³. Unopsonized zymosan was added in the concentration of 1 mg/ml in the presence or absence of fibrinogen or blocking antibodies.

Static adhesion assays

Isolated neutrophils were resuspended in HEPES incubation buffer at a concentration of 2×10^6 cells /ml. Neutrophils were labeled with calcein for 30 minutes at 37°C. 96 wells maxisorp plates (NUNC) were coated with biotin-SP-Affinipure goat anti-human Fc (γ) F(ab')₂ (20 μ g/ml) in PBS (1h, room temperature), washed twice with PBS and subsequently coated with Fc-ICAM-1 (10 μ g/ml) (1h, room temperature). Plates were washed twice with PBS and incubated with incubation buffer until use. iC3b (2 μ g/ml) and heparin (100U/ml) were coated overnight at 4°C and washed with PBS before use. Calcein labeled neutrophils were allowed to adhere for 15-30 minutes at 37°C to coated plates in the presence or absence of sFib or blocking antibodies against Mac-1 (CD11b/44a), LFA-1 (CD11a/NKI-L15), β 2 integrins (CD18, IB4) or control antibody against HLA-1 (W6/32). Total input of cells was measured in a fluoro-luminometer (FluostarOptima/BMGLABTECH). Non-adherent cells were removed by 5 washing steps for ICAM-1 plates and 2 washing steps for iC3b and heparin plates and measured again. Adhesion is depicted as percentage adhesion of input and relative to control treatment.

Fluorescent Beads adhesion assay

The fluorescent beads assay was performed as described as before²⁴. In short, transfluorospheres (488/645 nm, 1.0 μ m; Molecular Probes, invitrogen, Carlsbad, California, USA) were covalently coupled to streptavidin using 1-ethyl-3-(3-dimethylaminopropyl)-

carbodiimide in MES buffer (pH 6). Then, beads were coated with biotin-SP-Affinipure goat anti-human Fc (γ) F(ab')₂ and subsequently coated with Fc-ICAM-1 or Fc-VCAM. Total leukocytes acquired from erythrocyte-lysed blood were resuspended in HEPES incubation buffer. The ligand-coated beads were washed twice and added together with the cells (40,000/well) and Mn²⁺ and blocking antibodies (10 μ g/ml) or sFg (2mg/ml) in a 96-well V-shaped-bottom plate for 30 min at 37°C. Binding of the fluorescent beads to lymphocytes was determined by flow cytometry as described above and results reported as the percentage of cells positive for ICAM-1- or VCAM-1-coated beads.

Adhesion assay under flow conditions

L cells (Mouse fibroblast cell-line) were kindly provided by Dr. W. Smith (Baylor College of Medicine, Houston, Tex., USA). These L cells stably transfected with ICAM-1 and E-selectin were cultured in RPMI 1640 medium supplemented with glutamine and neomycin²⁵. L cells coated on Thermanox coverslips (18 x 18 mm, confluent cell layer) were used in perfusion assays. Human Umbilical Vein Endothelial Cells (HUVEC) were isolated from human umbilical cord veins²⁴. HUVEC was activated by TNF- α (100 U/ml, 4h, 37°C) before the perfusion experiments. Perfusions under steady flow were performed in a modified form of transparent parallel plate perfusion chamber as previously described²⁶. This microchamber has a slit height of 0.2 mm and width of 2 mm. The chamber contains a circular plug on which a coverslip (18mm x 18 mm) with confluent HUVEC was mounted.

Neutrophils (2 x 10⁶ cells/ml) were pre-incubated with albumin or sFg (15 min, 37°C) and were aspirated from a reservoir through the perfusion chamber. The neutrophil suspension was perfused during 3 min at shear stress 1.5 dyn/cm² to obtain an endothelial surface with firmly adhering and rolling cells. For experiments in figure 5D HUVEC was pre-streamed with HSA (10 mg/ml) or sFg (6 mg/ml) (5 min, 50 μ l/min, 37°C) and neutrophils were pre-incubated and either spun down before the experiment and incubated with buffer or not. During the whole procedure images were recorded. To automatically determine the velocity of rolling cells, custom-made software was developed in Optimas 6.1. Determination of total adherent cells (firmly adherent and rolling cells) and percentage rolling cells was performed as described previously²⁴. In the first experiment using L-cells instead of HUVEC, IL-8 (10⁻⁸M) was perfused over the rolling neutrophils cells to visualize chemokine-induced arrest.

Statistical analysis.

Data were analyzed using Graphpad Prism 4.0. Data are plotted as mean \pm SE. Comparisons were analyzed by a wilcoxon signed ranks test, a paired samples t-test and a one-way ANOVA as stated in the figure legends. A p-value <0.05 was considered significant. (* p < 0.05 ** p < 0.01 *** p < 0.001).

Results

Soluble fibrinogen does not activate neutrophils

Previous literature suggests that sFg can activate neutrophils and induces signaling in neutrophils²⁷. However, we did not observe activation of neutrophils by physiologically relevant concentrations of sFg, as incubation of neutrophils with sFg (2 mg/ml, 5 min at 37°C) depleted of von Willebrand factor, fibronectin and plasminogen did not affect surface expression of CD11b and CD66b (figure 1A&C). These data were corroborated by the finding that no shedding of CD62L, another sign of neutrophil activation, occurred, as the expression of CD62L did not decrease (figure 1B). No signs of activation were observed even after prolonged (up to 45 min) incubation with sFg (not shown). Addition of platelet-activating factor (PAF, 10^{-6} M) was used as a positive control. This resulted in an increased expression of CD11b and shedding of CD62L (figure 1D&E) ($p < 0.05$ and $p < 0.005$ respectively). We next investigated the effect of sFg on primed neutrophils since it is well known that primed cells are more susceptible for activation. Cells were pretreated with PAF (1 μ M) or GM-CSF (10 nM) for 5 minutes and 15 minutes at 37°C, respectively. After 2 washes sFg 2 mg/ml was added to these primed cells for 5 minutes at 37°C. sFg did not affect CD11b expression or CD62L expression on neutrophils primed with PAF or GM-CSF (figure 1D- G).

To exclude the possibility that different preparations of fibrinogen might be the reason for the different results observed on neutrophil activation we tested several fibrinogen preparations. FIB1 depleted of plasminogen, FIB2 depleted of plasminogen and von Willebrand factor (Kordia, Enzyme Research Laboratories) were tested in flow cytometry assays and did not result in activation of neutrophils (data not shown). This illustrates that von Willebrand factor and fibronectin are not likely to be the cause of activation of neutrophils by fibrinogen preparations used in various other studies^{27,28}.

A rise in cytosolic free Ca^{2+} is a sign of neutrophil activation induced by ligation of surface receptors and/or chemoattractant signaling. sFg (2mg/ml) did not cause an increase in intracellular Ca^{2+} , while the positive control fMLF induced a clear rise in intracellular Ca^{2+} (figure 1H).

Soluble fibrinogen inhibits Mac-1 dependent interactions and functions of neutrophils

Soluble fibrinogen is known to inhibit α M β 2-dependent neutrophil adhesion to fibrin and immobilized fibrinogen^{6,20}. As this might be due to interactions between sFg and fibrin²⁰, we used other Mac-1 ligands such as ICAM-1, heparin, iC3b and zymosan to test the effect of sFg on neutrophil Mac-1 dependent interactions.

figure 2A shows that binding of resting, non-stimulated neutrophils to ICAM-1 coated plates is low. Activation of neutrophils with IL-8 induced adhesion from $10\% \pm 2$ to $34\% \pm 2$ binding. Incubation of neutrophils with blocking antibodies against β 2 integrins (clone IB4) or the combination of anti- α M (clone 44a) and anti- α L integrin (clone NKI-L15) antibodies reduced adhesion to background levels. Furthermore, binding of neutrophils

to ICAM-1 coated plates was mainly α M integrin dependent since blocking α M only significantly inhibited adhesion compared to control antibody treatment whereas blocking α L did not. Next, the effect of sFg on α M β 2 dependent adhesion to ICAM-1 was studied. Figure 2B shows that sFg dose dependently inhibited binding of neutrophils to ICAM-1 whereas the control HSA treated neutrophils did not. The concentration sFg of 0.3 mg/ml was tested since previous studies showed an activating effect of this dosage on leukocyte binding to ICAM-1 surfaces⁷. We did, however, not observe an adhesion stimulatory effect.

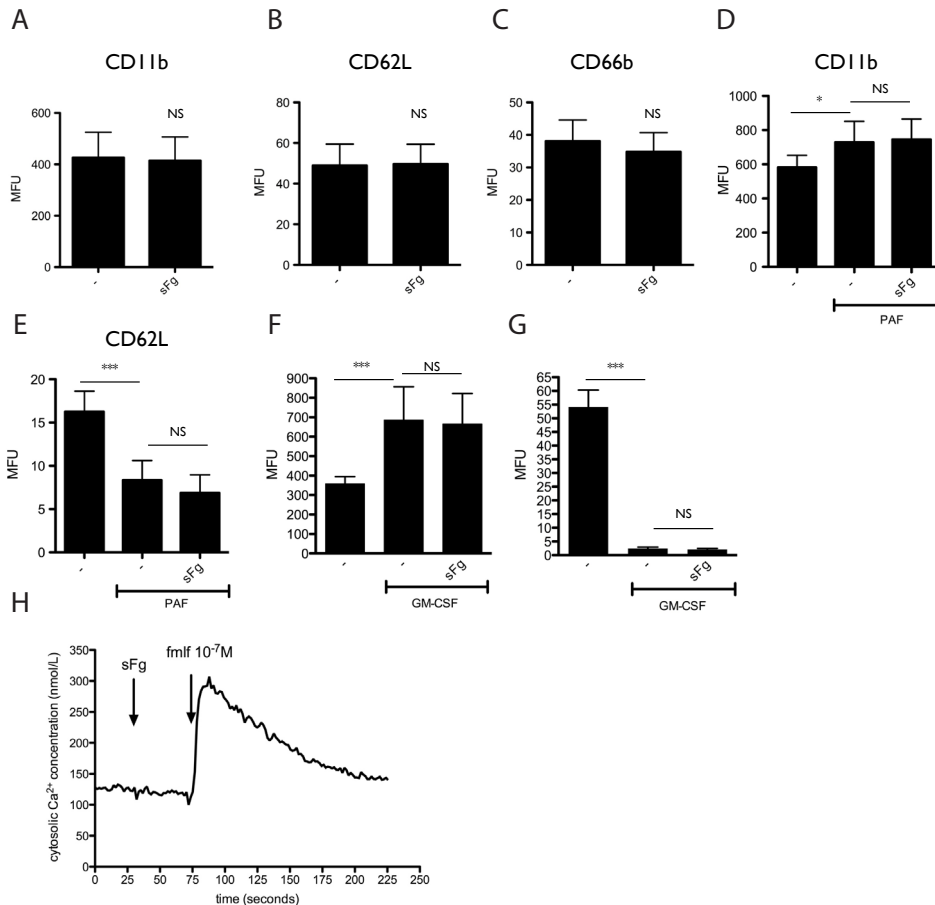


Figure 1. sFg does not activate neutrophils. (A,B & C) Isolated neutrophils were incubated with sFg (2 mg/ml, 5 min., 37°C) and washed. Then, neutrophils were stained with directly labeled antibodies against CD11b, CD62L and CD66b. (n=5) (D-G) Neutrophils were preincubated with PAF (1 μ M) or GM-CSF (10 nM) (5 min., 37°C), and washed. Then, these primed neutrophils were incubated with sFg (2 mg/ml, 5 min., 37°C). Cells were washed and stained with antibodies against CD11b and CD62L. Data are expressed as means \pm SE of n=3. * P<0.05, *** p<0.001 as calculated by a paired samples t-test. (H) Neutrophils were incubated with 1.5 μ M Fura-2/AM for 45 minutes Fura-2 fluorescence was measured in a fluorospectrophotometer (F-7000, Hitachi, Tokyo, Japan). Concentration Ca²⁺ was calculated as previously described using 5 μ M digitonin and 10 mM EGTA for F_{max} and F_{min} respectively²². Representative example of three independent experiments.

We next tested other $\alpha M\beta 2$ integrin ligands heparin and C3bi. The percentage of neutrophils that bound to heparin compared with input after 30 min incubation was ~15%-20% and ~70-75% for C3bi, respectively.

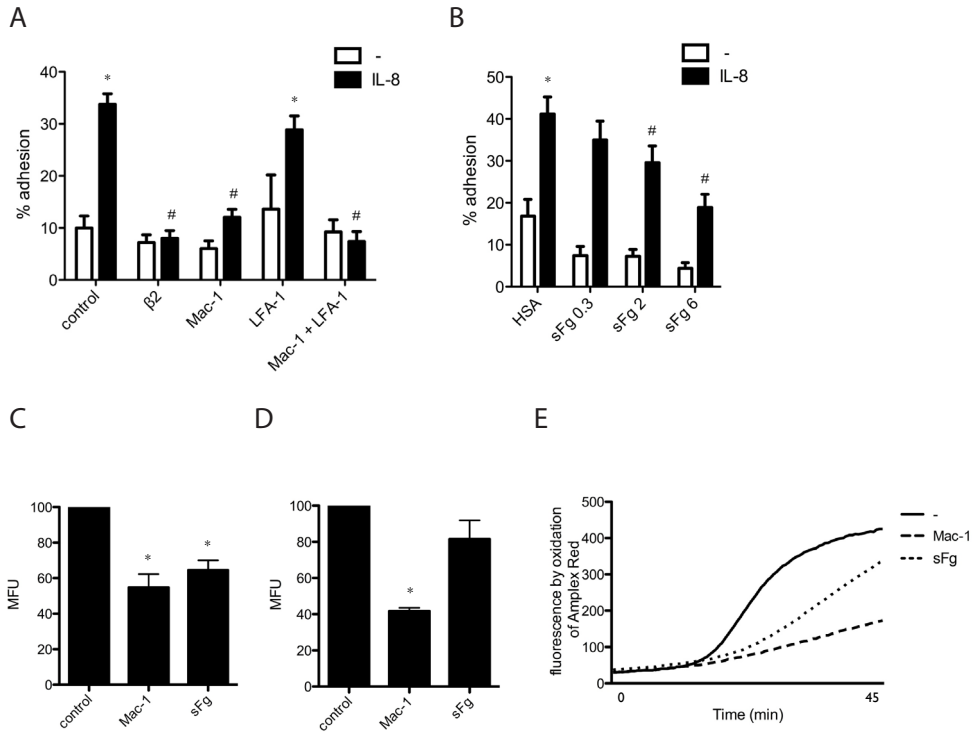


Figure 2. Fibrinogen inhibits Mac-1 dependent neutrophil functions. Calcein labeled neutrophils were allowed to adhere to ICAM-1-coated plates (15 min, 37°C) in the presence or absence of blocking antibodies against αM , αL , $\beta 2$ integrin chains (10 $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$) (A) or sFg (0.3, 2, 6 mg/ml) (B). Percentage of neutrophils binding to the plate after 5 washes compared to total input before wash is depicted. * indicates $p < 0.01$ of stimulated compared to non-stimulated condition and # indicates $p < 0.01$ of treatment compared to control calculated using a One Way ANOVA with Tukey's post-hoc testing ($n = 5$). Calcein labeled neutrophils were allowed to adhere to heparin (C) or iC3b (D) for 45 minutes in the presence of control anti HLA-1 antibody (W6//32), blocking αM antibody (44a, 10 $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$) or sFg (2 mg/ml). Hereafter, plates were washed twice and the amount of labeled neutrophils adhered to the plate was measured. Data are presented as percentage (means \pm SE) with control W6/32 treated cells put on 100%. ($n = 6$). * $P < 0.05$ as calculated by a wilcoxon signed ranks test. (E) Unopsonized zymosan (1 mg/ml) was added to neutrophils in the presence or absence of 44a (10 $\mu\text{g}/\text{ml}$) or sFg (2 mg/ml). Hereafter, the cells were incubated under non-stirred conditions for 45 minutes at 37°C in the presence of Amplex Red. Oxidation of the Amplex red was continuously measured for 45 minutes. A representative experiment of 3 independent experiments is shown.

Figure 2C and D show that blocking $\alpha M\beta 2$ on neutrophils with monoclonal antibody (Mab) 44a inhibited adhesion to heparin and iC3b by $45\pm 7.5\%$ ($p < 0.05$) and $59\pm 1.9\%$ ($p < 0.05$) respectively in comparison to control antibody w632. sFg did significantly inhibit Mac-1 dependent neutrophil adhesion to heparin (35 ± 13.7) ($p < 0.05$) (figure 2C) but did not significantly affect the adhesion of neutrophils to iC3b coated surfaces ($19\pm 10.4\%$) ($p = 0.11$) (figure 2D). Preincubation of the heparin coated plate with sFg (30 minutes 37°C), followed by 2 washes, did not inhibit the adhesion of neutrophils to heparin indicating that the effect of sFg was not caused by a direct binding to heparin (not shown).

A functional response of neutrophils that is dependent on $\alpha M\beta 2$ integrin is the respiratory burst in response to unopsonized zymosan²⁹. Indeed, the αm blocking antibody 44a inhibited zymosan-induced burst (figure 2C). Furthermore, this respiratory burst was significantly inhibited by sFg over the time course of 45 minutes (figure 2C). Thus, these results show that sFg is capable of inhibiting $\alpha M\beta 2$ -dependent neutrophil functions.

Inhibition of leukocyte $\alpha L\beta 2$ - ICAM-1 interactions by sFg.

Figure 2 showed that sFg inhibits $\alpha M\beta 2$ mediated interactions. However, in the case of ICAM-1 binding it is not known whether sFg exerts its effect through interaction with $\alpha M\beta 2$, ICAM-1 or both. To test this we used a static model system to assess $\alpha L\beta 2$ integrin mediated lymphocyte binding to ICAM-1. The advantage of this assay is that lymphocytes were obtained by gating the individual leukocyte subset in a flowcytometry-based assay. Isolation of lymphocytes from total leukocyte population with beads prior to the adhesion assay was therefore not necessary. Lymphocytes were activated by Mn^{2+} (0.5 mM) and adhesion to ICAM-1 was assessed using an ICAM-coated beads assay²⁴. Figure 3 shows that adhesion to ICAM-1 coated beads was not mediated by $\alpha M\beta 2$, as blocking $\alpha M\beta 2$ using Mab 44a did not reduce lymphocyte binding to ICAM-1 (figure 3). As expected, incubation of lymphocytes with the blocking antibody Mab NKI-L15 (CD11a) abrogated adhesion of lymphocytes to ICAM-beads ($p < 0.05$). Next, leukocyte/ICAM-1 binding assays were performed in the presence of 2 mg/ml of sFg. Addition of sFg resulted in abrogation of lymphocyte adhesion to ICAM-1 ($p < 0.05$) (figure 3A).

To test whether sFg bound to lymphocytes or to the beads, the lymphocytes were pre-incubated with sFg in the presence of Mn^{2+} followed by washing of the cells. This did not reduce leukocyte binding to ICAM-1 coated beads (figure 3B). Next we tested whether sFg would directly bind to ICAM-1 as has been previously suggested and, thereby, would function as an inhibitor⁷. Indeed, ICAM-1 beads, which were pre-incubated with sFg for 30 minutes, showed less adhesion of lymphocytes (figure 3C).

As a control, VCAM-1 coated beads, which are a ligand for lymphocyte $\alpha 4$ integrins did not show reduced binding after preincubation with fibrinogen (figure 3D). Blocking $\alpha 4$ integrin antibody HP2/1 abrogated binding of lymphocytes to VCAM-1 coated beads to background levels showing the specificity of the binding. We, therefore, concluded that

sFg is capable of attenuating leukocyte adhesion to ICAM-1 by direct binding to ICAM-1.

sFg inhibits neutrophil adherence under flow conditions

We next investigated whether sFg affects neutrophil adhesion under flow conditions.

Neutrophils were perfused over L-cells expressing E-selectin and ICAM-1 at a shear of 2 dyn/cm². IL-8 (10⁻⁸M) was used to induce integrin-mediated arrest of neutrophils to the L-cells. Neutrophils pre-incubated with a blocking antibody against Mac-1 prevented IL-8-induced arrest whereas blocking LFA-1 had no effect (figure 4). Interestingly, sFg (6mg/ml) inhibited neutrophil firm adhesion to a similar extent as the blocking antibody against Mac-1 (p<0.05).

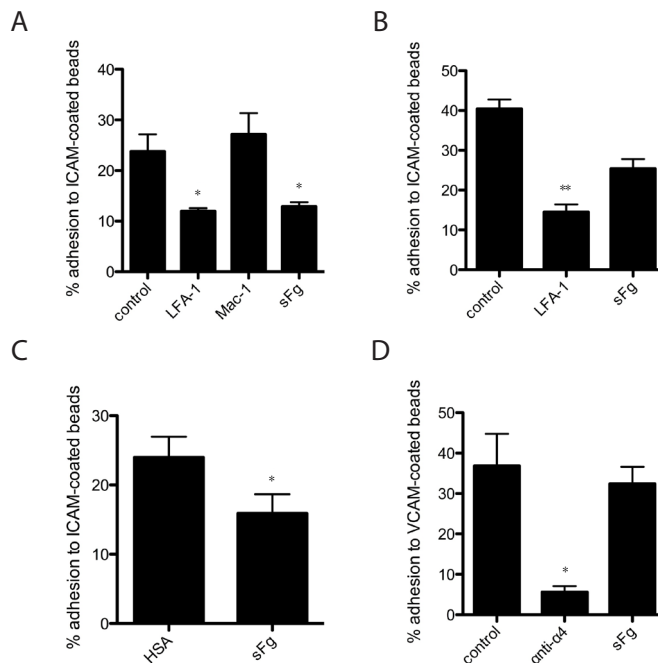


Figure 3. sFg reduces lymphocyte adhesion to ICAM-1 coated beads via ICAM-1. Lymphocytes were allowed to adhere to ICAM-1-(**A,B,C**) or VCAM-1-(**D**)-coated beads in the presence of Mn²⁺ (0.5mM) for 30 minutes at 37°C. In (**A**) neutrophils were tested in the presence of control anti HLA-1 antibody (W6/32), blocking αM antibody (44a) or αL antibody (NKI-L15) or sFg (2 mg/ml). In (**B**) lymphocytes were pre-incubated with sFg (2 mg/ml) and after washing, cells were allowed to adhere to ICAM-1 coated beads in the presence of Mn²⁺ (0.5mM, 30 min, 37°C) and mabs NKI-L15 or w6/32. In (**C**) ICAM-1 beads were pre-incubated with sFg (2 mg/ml), washed and incubated with lymphocytes in the presence of Mn²⁺ (0.5mM, 30 min, 37°C). In (**D**) VCAM-1 coated beads were incubated with sFg (2 mg/ml) or lymphocytes with blocking antibody against α4 integrins (HP2/1) in the presence of Mn²⁺ (0.5mM, 30 min, 37°C). Lymphocytes were gated based on forward/sideward scatter profiles. Data are depicted as the percentage (means ± SE) of lymphocytes adhered to beads as determined by flow cytometry, (n=6). * P<0.05 as calculated by a wilcoxon signed ranks test.

A more physiologically relevant experiment was performed by studying the role of sFg in leukocyte interactions with inflammatory endothelium under flow conditions. Neutrophils were perfused over TNF α -activated endothelial cells under flow conditions in the presence of sFg or HSA as a control. Figure 5A shows that sFg (2mg/ml) was not sufficient in inhibiting neutrophil-endothelial interactions; supporting the data that sFg is a low-affinity ligand for ICAM-1 and Mac-1³⁰. Higher concentrations sFg (4-10 mg/ml), which are found in humans during an acute phase response, dose dependently decreased neutrophil firm adhesion to activated endothelium down to 40% ($p < 0.005$ for sFg 10mg/ml) (figure 5A). This was accompanied by an increased rolling velocity (figure 5B). In addition, the total number of neutrophils interacting with the endothelial monolayer was unchanged (figure 5C) showing that capture of the neutrophils was not affected. To test whether sFg mainly acted on HUVEC, on neutrophils or on both we pre-streamed TNF α -activated HUVEC with either HSA (10 mg/ml) or sFg (6 mg/ml) for 5 minutes and subsequently perfused neutrophils incubated with either HSA (10 mg/ml) or sFg (6 mg/ml) for 3 minutes. Figure 5D shows that only in the continuous presence of sFg in solution during the perfusion the percentage rolling cells was significantly increased. Even neutrophils that were pre-incubated with sFg, spun down and then perfused in incubation buffer over sFg pre-streamed HUVEC (last bar in graph) did not increase rolling behavior compared to control. This indicates that sFg needs to be continuously present to exert its effect and is in line with the hypothesis that the sFg exerts a low affinity interaction with $\alpha\text{m}\beta\text{2}$ and ICAM-1.

Phenotypically, neutrophils displayed a polarized morphology when incubated with control protein HSA (figure 6A). Strikingly, neutrophils displayed a round morphology (a sign of unactivated neutrophils) on activated endothelial cells when sFg was present (figure 6B). This strengthens our findings in figure 1 that our fibrinogen preparation does not activate neutrophils but rather prevents β2 integrin-ICAM-1 interactions.

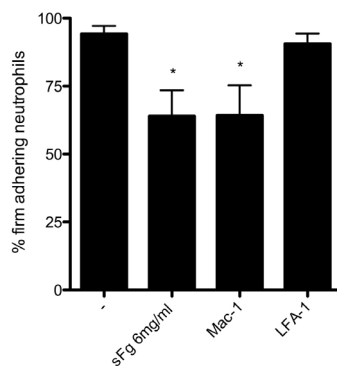


Figure 4. sFg reduces neutrophil firm adhesion under flow conditions (2 dyn/cm²).

Neutrophils were pre-incubated with HSA 10mg/ml or sFg 6mg/ml and blocking or control antibodies. Neutrophils were perfused over L-cells expressing ICAM-1 and E-selectin for 3 minutes, whereafter of IL-8 was added (10⁻⁸M). The percentage of firm adhering cells was determined 5 minutes after perfusion of IL-8 as described in the material and methods. Data are depicted as the percentage (means \pm SE) of neutrophils firmly adhered to the L-cells (n=6). * $P < 0.05$ as calculated a 1-way ANOVA.

Discussion

In this study we report a novel anti-adhesive role for soluble fibrinogen in regulating neutrophil–endothelial interactions. The role of fibrinogen in inflammation has mainly been described as pro-inflammatory. It has been shown in many studies that fibrin and immobilized fibrinogen are high affinity ligands for Mac-1 and can activate neutrophils and monocytes^{28,31,32}. Here, we conclude that concentrations of sFg found in plasma in inflammatory conditions are anti-inflammatory rather than pro-inflammatory. This conclusion is based on several findings.

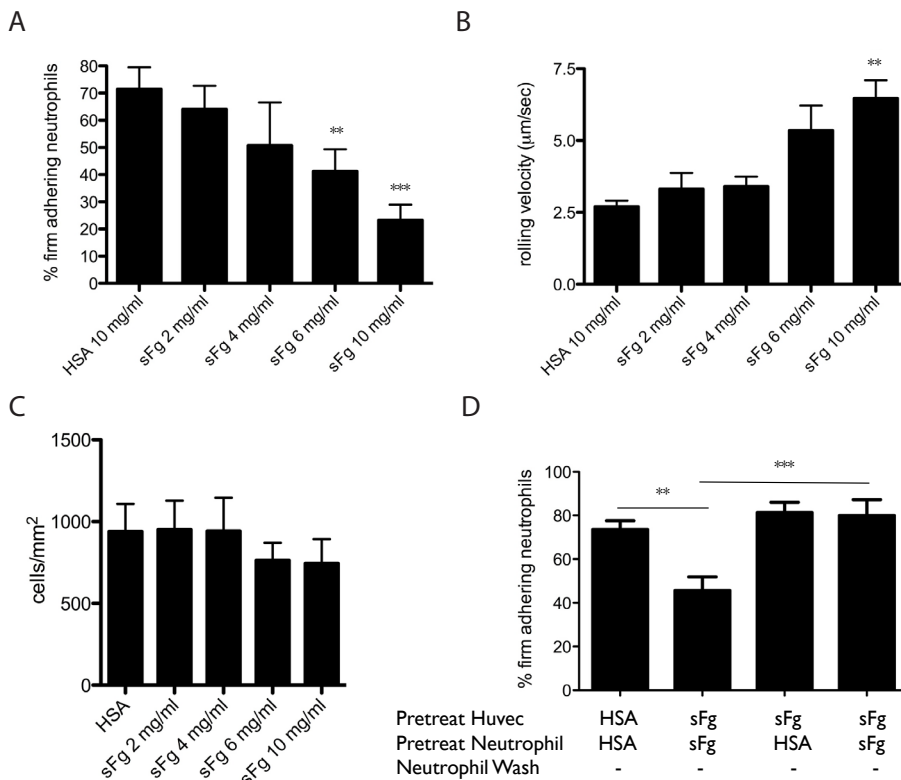


Figure 5. sFg reduces neutrophil firm adhesion on TNF α -activated HUVEC under flow conditions (2 dyn/cm²). (A) Neutrophils were pre-incubated with HSA 10 mg/ml or increasing concentrations of sFg (2-10 mg/ml). Cells (2×10^6 /ml) were perfused over activated HUVECs for 3 min. The percentage of firm adhering cells (A) and the rolling velocity (B) of the rolling adherent cells were determined after 3 minutes. (C) Total cells (rolling and adhered) on the HUVEC surface was determined as described in the material and methods section. In (D) TNF α -activated HUVEC was pre-streamed with HSA (10 mg/ml) or sFg (6 mg/ml) (5 min, 0.5 dyn/cm²) and neutrophils were pre-incubated with HSA or sFg as indicated. In last bar an additional spun of neutrophils was performed to deplete sFg from the solution. Data depicted as the percentage (means \pm SE) of neutrophils firmly adhered to HUVEC (n=5). ** P<0.01, *** p<0.001 as calculated by a paired samples t-test or One Way ANOVA (# p<0.01).

First we showed that sFg inhibited neutrophil Mac-1 dependent functions (adhesion to ICAM-1, iC3b, heparin and the zymosan induced respiratory burst). Secondly, we showed that sFg inhibited lymphocyte binding to ICAM-1 coated beads by directly binding to ICAM-1. Finally we observed that sFg reduced neutrophil firm arrest on ICAM-1 expressing L-cells and on activated endothelium under flow conditions. Soluble fibrinogen is constantly present in the circulation, which might help to downregulate neutrophil activation via binding Mac-1 and ICAM-1, especially at acute phase concentrations. Interaction of sFg with Mac-1 did not inhibit all functions in a similar manner. E.g. adhesion to heparin was inhibited more effectively than adhesion to iC3b and the zymosan induced respiratory burst. The difference in the capacity of sFg to inhibit these various Mac-1 dependent functions can be explained by the presence of several binding epitopes on Mac-1.

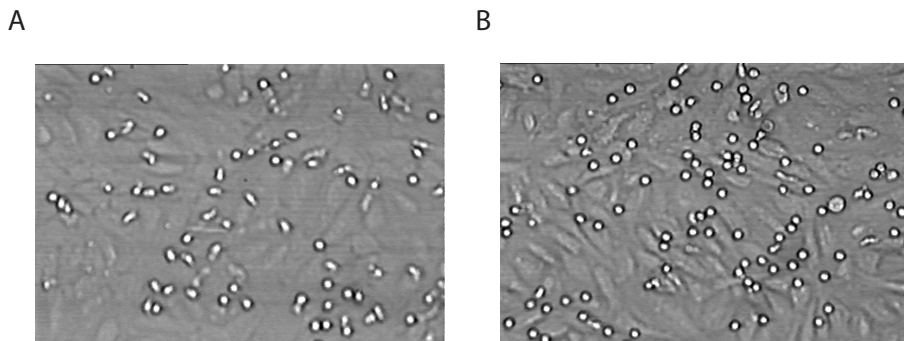


Figure 6. sFg prevents polarization of neutrophils on $\text{TNF}\alpha$ -activated HUVEC. Representative images from neutrophils on activated endothelial cells in the presence of HSA (10 mg/ml) (A) or soluble fibrinogen (6 mg/ml) (B) are shown.

The role of these different epitopes in mediating binding to heparin and iC3b has been elucidated by others using phage display antibodies directed to active Mac-1. Using an activation specific human anti-Mac-1 single chain antibody, a similar difference between heparin and iC3b was observed. This antibody termed MAN-1 recognizes Lys245-Arg261 in the αM I-domain³³. MAN-1 inhibited Mac-1 binding to heparin but not to iC3b. As sFg inhibited heparin binding more effectively than iC3b binding in our hands, it is tempting to speculate that the site identified by MAN-1 is the binding site on Mac-1 for sFg.

Previous literature showed that sFg induced priming and signaling in neutrophils^{28,34,35}. We could not reproduce these findings (figure 1A&B)³⁶, which could be due to several reasons. Firstly, the fibrinogen preparation we used was depleted of plasminogen, von Willebrand factor and fibronectin whereas Rubel et al. used fibrinogen depleted of plasminogen only²⁸. Therefore we tested FIB1 and FIB2, which are depleted for plasminogen only or

plasminogen and von Willebrand Factor. However, these preparations did also not result in activation of the neutrophils (supplementary data). In other papers, the source and purity of the pyrogen free fibrinogen was not mentioned^{127,37}.

Secondly, activation status of the neutrophils might differ due to differences in isolation procedures and culture media used. Yet, performing our assays in up to 5% bovine serum as used by Rubel et al. did not prime for fibrinogen induced neutrophil activation in our assays (data not shown)³⁵. Thirdly, lengthy static assays applying sFg might have allowed a certain degree of fibrinogen deposition. Both fibrin and fibrinogen immobilization results in potent activating ligands for Mac-1¹⁹, whereas we used short incubations in solution and incubations under flow conditions with high amounts of sFg.

To further support the hypothesis that sFg can act as a physiological antagonist for neutrophil adhesion *in vivo* we applied an *ex vivo* flow system using TNF α -activated endothelium as a physiological substrate for neutrophil adhesion under flow conditions. Concentrations of sFg found in the plasma under acute phase conditions significantly reduced neutrophil arrest. Firm adhesion of leukocytes to activated endothelial cells is dependent on β 2-integrins³⁸. To explain the underlying mechanism of reduced neutrophil adherence we have to take into account that sFg was able to interact both with Mac-1 (figure 2) and ICAM-1 (figure 3C). In addition, incubation of neutrophils with sFg dose dependently inhibited neutrophil Mac-1 dependent adherence to ICAM-1 (figure 2B). As these experiments were all static, it was not known whether the interaction of sFg with either the endothelial cells (e.g. ICAM-1) or neutrophils (e.g. Mac-1) dominated. Therefore, we performed experiments under flow conditions that illustrated that sFg had to be continuously present to exert its depolarizing, anti-adhesive effect (figures 5D & 6). The pro-inflammatory properties of immobilized fibrinogen and fibrin could explain findings in models of arthritis and systemic endotoxemia^{12,13}. In these models fibrin(ogen) deposition plays an important role in enhancement of disease severity. As neutrophil interactions with fibrin and immobilized fibrinogen are pro-inflammatory it will be important for the host to express mechanisms that limit these interactions. Indeed, we and others have reported that sFg is effective in limiting neutrophil interaction with fibrin and immobilized fibrinogen^{6,20}. In the current study we now report that sFg also inhibits LFA-1 –ICAM-1 interactions through binding to ICAM-1 and/or Mac-1 and that sFg potently downregulates neutrophil adhesion under flow conditions. Furthermore, sFg interfered with Mac-1 dependent cytotoxic functions such as the respiratory burst.

The ability of fibrinogen to bind to ICAM-1 has been reported previously⁷. It was shown that low concentrations of fibrinogen (up to 0.3 mg/ml) dose dependently mediated bridging between leukocytes and endothelium leading to a pro-adhesive phenotype of neutrophils. Interestingly, in this study 1 mg/ml fibrinogen showed lower bridging than 0.3 mg/ml. Higher concentrations of fibrinogen were not evaluated in this study which we now show to have opposite, anti-adhesive effects. In our assay 0.3 mg/ml sFg did not have a stimulatory effect of neutrophil binding to ICAM-1 (figure 2B). The main difference

in experimental set up was the type of cells (THP-1 vs primary neutrophils) and surface (resting HUVEC vs purified ICAM-1). Thus we can conclude that low concentrations of sFg do not promote adhesion of freshly isolated neutrophils to ICAM surfaces, which is in line with all our observations that sFg acts de-adhesive instead of pro-adhesive for neutrophils.

sFg has been proposed to exhibit anti-inflammatory properties in various situations. In humans exhibiting the – 148 C/T fibrinogen gene polymorphism larger amounts of acute phase fibrinogen were present and this correlated with low concentrations of TNF α after experimental endotoxin administration³⁹. In a large retrospective analysis with patients with major injuries showed less organ failure when administered cryoprecipitate instead of fresh frozen plasma (FFPs). Interestingly, the cryoprecipitate is a source of concentrated fibrinogen whereas FFPs contains less fibrinogen⁴⁰. It is tempting to speculate that cryoprecipitate provided an early normal or supraphysiological sFg concentration in these patients and, therefore, contributed to their resolution of inflammation. In addition, in a murine model of intravenous endotoxin, inflammatory responses were delayed in mice lacking fibrinogen, but peak values of cytokines and cell influxes into tissues were higher compared to WT mice¹². This fits with the hypothesis that low physiological concentrations of sFg are important for the initiation of inflammation (through deposition of fibrin) and that the late increase of sFg as an acute phase protein contributes to the resolution of inflammation.

In conclusion, acute phase concentrations of sFg might limit collateral inflammatory damage by protecting endothelium from activated leukocytes and, therefore, contribute to the resolution of inflammation. This provides for the first time a physiological function for acute phase concentrations of fibrinogen in response to inflammation.

References

1. Ley K, Laudanna C, Cybulsky MI, Nourshargh S. Getting to the site of inflammation: the leukocyte adhesion cascade updated. *Nat Rev Immunol.* 2007;7:678-689.
2. Tsikitis VL, Morin NA, Harrington EO, Albina JE, Reichner JS. The lectin-like domain of complement receptor 3 protects endothelial barrier function from activated neutrophils. *J Immunol.* 2004;173:1284-1291.
3. Ayala A, Chung CS, Lomas JL, et al. Shock-induced neutrophil mediated priming for acute lung injury in mice: divergent effects of TLR-4 and TLR-4/FasL deficiency. *Am J Pathol.* 2002;161:2283-2294.
4. Cai S, Dole VS, Bergmeier W, et al. A direct role for C1 inhibitor in regulation of leukocyte adhesion. *J Immunol.* 2005;174:6462-6466.
5. Deban L, Russo RC, Sironi M, et al. Regulation of leukocyte recruitment by the long pentraxin PTX3. *Nat Immunol*;11:328-334.
6. Kuijper PH, Gallardo Torres HI, Lammers JW, Sixma JJ, Koenderman L, Zwaginga JJ. Platelet and fibrin deposition at the damaged vessel wall: cooperative substrates for neutrophil adhesion under flow conditions. *Blood.* 1997;89:166-175.
7. Languino LR, Plescia J, Duperray A, et al. Fibrinogen mediates leukocyte adhesion to vascular endothelium through an ICAM-1-dependent pathway. *Cell.* 1993;73:1423-1434.
8. Sriramarao P, Languino LR, Altieri DC. Fibrinogen mediates leukocyte-endothelium bridging in vivo at low shear forces. *Blood.* 1996;88:3416-3423.
9. Colley CM, Fleck A, Goode AW, Muller BR, Myers MA. Early time course of the acute phase protein response in man. *J Clin Pathol.* 1983;36:203-207.
10. Bolliger D, Szlam F, Molinaro RJ, Rahe-Meyer N, Levy JH, Tanaka KA. Finding the optimal concentration range for fibrinogen replacement after severe haemodilution: an in vitro model. *Br J Anaesth.* 2009;102:793-799.
11. Flick MJ, Du X, Degen JL. Fibrin(ogen)-alpha M beta 2 interactions regulate leukocyte function and innate immunity in vivo. *Exp Biol Med (Maywood).* 2004;229:1105-1110.
12. Cruz-Topete D, Iwaki T, Ploplis VA, Castellino FJ. Delayed inflammatory responses to endotoxin in fibrinogen-deficient mice. *J Pathol.* 2006;210:325-333.
13. Flick MJ, Du X, Witte DP, et al. Leukocyte engagement of fibrin(ogen) via the integrin receptor alphaMbeta2/Mac-1 is critical for host inflammatory response in vivo. *J Clin Invest.* 2004;113:1596-1606.
14. Choi EY, Chavakis E, Czabanka MA, et al. Del-1, an endogenous leukocyte-endothelial adhesion inhibitor, limits inflammatory cell recruitment. *Science.* 2008;322:1101-1104.
15. Dunne JL, Collins RG, Beaudet AL, Ballantyne CM, Ley K. Mac-1, but not LFA-1, uses intercellular adhesion molecule-1 to mediate slow leukocyte rolling in TNF-alpha-induced inflammation. *J Immunol.* 2003;171:6105-6111.
16. McDonald B, Pittman K, Menezes GB, et al. Intravascular danger signals guide neutrophils to sites of sterile inflammation. *Science*;330:362-366.
17. Frommhold D, Kamphues A, Hepper I, et al. RAGE and ICAM-1 cooperate in mediating leukocyte recruitment during acute inflammation in vivo. *Blood.*
18. Endenburg SC, Lindeboom-Blokzijl L, Zwaginga JJ, Sixma JJ, de Groot PG. Plasma fibrinogen inhibits platelets adhesion in flowing blood to immobilized fibrinogen. *Arterioscler Thromb Vasc Biol.* 1996;16:633-638.
19. Kuijper PH, Gallardo Torres HI, van der Linden JA, et al. Neutrophil adhesion to fibrinogen and fibrin under flow conditions is diminished by activation and L-selectin shedding. *Blood.* 1997;89:2131-2138.
20. Lishko VK, Burke T, Ugarova T. Antiadhesive effect of fibrinogen: a safeguard for thrombus stability. *Blood.* 2007;109:1541-1549.
21. Pillay J, den Braber I, Vrisekoop N, et al. In vivo labeling with 2H2O reveals a human neutrophil lifespan of 5.4 days. *Blood.*
22. van der Vuurst H, van Willigen G, van Spronsen A, Hendriks M, Donath J, Akkerman JW. Signal transduction through trimeric G proteins in megakaryoblastic cell lines. *Arterioscler Thromb Vasc Biol.* 1997;17:1830-1836.
23. Pillay J, Ramakers BP, Kamp VM, et al. Functional heterogeneity and differential priming of circulating neutrophils in human experimental endotoxemia. *J Leukoc Biol.*
24. Ulfman LH, Kamp VM, van Aalst CW, et al. Homeostatic intracellular-free Ca²⁺ is permissive for Rap1-mediated constitutive activation of alpha4 integrins on eosinophils. *J Immunol.* 2008;180:5512-5519.

25. Gopalan PK, Smith CW, Lu H, Berg EL, McIntire LV, Simon SI. Neutrophil CD18-dependent arrest on intercellular adhesion molecule 1 (ICAM-1) in shear flow can be activated through L-selectin. *J Immunol.* 1997;158:367-375.
26. Henrita van Zanten G, Saelman EU, Schut-Hese KM, et al. Platelet adhesion to collagen type IV under flow conditions. *Blood.* 1996;88:3862-3871.
27. Rubel C, Fernandez GC, Dran G, Bompadre MB, Isturiz MA, Palermo MS. Fibrinogen promotes neutrophil activation and delays apoptosis. *J Immunol.* 2001;166:2002-2010.
28. Rubel C, Gomez S, Fernandez GC, Isturiz MA, Caamano J, Palermo MS. Fibrinogen-CD11b/CD18 interaction activates the NF-kappa B pathway and delays apoptosis in human neutrophils. *Eur J Immunol.* 2003;33:1429-1438.
29. Kuijpers TW, van Bruggen R, Kamerbeek N, et al. Natural history and early diagnosis of LAD-1/variant syndrome. *Blood.* 2007;109:3529-3537.
30. Gustafson EJ, Lukasiewicz H, Wachtfogel YT, et al. High molecular weight kininogen inhibits fibrinogen binding to cytoadhesins of neutrophils and platelets. *J Cell Biol.* 1989;109:377-387.
31. Diamond MS, Springer TA. A subpopulation of Mac-1 (CD11b/CD18) molecules mediates neutrophil adhesion to ICAM-1 and fibrinogen. *J Cell Biol.* 1993;120:545-556.
32. Ugarova TP, Yakubenko VP. Recognition of fibrinogen by leukocyte integrins. *Ann NY Acad Sci.* 2001;936:368-385.
33. Eisenhardt SU, Schwarz M, Schallner N, et al. Generation of activation-specific human anti-alphaMbeta2 single-chain antibodies as potential diagnostic tools and therapeutic agents. *Blood.* 2007;109:3521-3528.
34. Fernandez GC, Ilarregui JM, Rubel CJ, et al. Galectin-3 and soluble fibrinogen act in concert to modulate neutrophil activation and survival: involvement of alternative MAPK pathways. *Glycobiology.* 2005;15:519-527.
35. Rubel C, Fernandez GC, Rosa FA, et al. Soluble fibrinogen modulates neutrophil functionality through the activation of an extracellular signal-regulated kinase-dependent pathway. *J Immunol.* 2002;168:3527-3535.
36. Pillay J, Ulfman LH, Koenderman L. Comment on "Neutrophil apoptosis: selective regulation by different ligands of integrin alpha M beta 2". *J Immunol.* 2008;181:8187; author reply 8187-8188.
37. Pluskota E, Soloviev DA, Szpak D, Weber C, Plow EF. Neutrophil apoptosis: selective regulation by different ligands of integrin alphaMbeta2. *J Immunol.* 2008;181:3609-3619.
38. Koenderman L, van der Linden JA, Honing H, Ulfman LH. Integrins on neutrophils are dispensable for migration into three-dimensional fibrin gels. *Thromb Haemost;*104:599-608.
39. Kovar FM, Marsik C, Jilma B, et al. The fibrinogen -148 C/T polymorphism influences inflammatory response in experimental endotoxemia in vivo. *Thromb Res.* 2007;120:727-731.
40. Watson GA, Sperry JL, Rosengart MR, et al. Fresh frozen plasma is independently associated with a higher risk of multiple organ failure and acute respiratory distress syndrome. *J Trauma.* 2009;67:221-227; discussion 228-230



C1-esterase inhibitor attenuates the inflammatory response during human endotoxemia

Mirrin Dorresteijn
Tjaakje Visser
Laura Cox
Martijn Bouw
Janesh Pillay
Anky Koenderman
Paul Strengers
Luke Leenen
Johannes van der Hoeven
Leo Koenderman
Peter Pickkers

8

Crit Care Med. 2010 Nov;38(11):2139-45

Introduction

Acute respiratory distress syndrome (ARDS) and multiple organ dysfunction syndrome (MODS) are the leading causes of death in medical and surgical ICU patients¹⁻⁴. The parenchymal damage and subsequent organ dysfunction are caused by an over-activated inflammatory response⁵. The systemic release of several humoral inflammatory mediators, such as tumour necrosis factor (TNF)- α , Interleukin (IL)-1 β and IL-6 activate the vascular endothelium and modulate activation and tissue infiltration of circulating leukocytes⁵⁻⁷.

A promising intervention to modulate the innate inflammatory response is treatment with a high concentration of C1-esterase inhibitor (C1INH). C1INH is an acute phase protein produced by the liver and important in regulating the activation of the complement and contact system, which play a role in opsonisation and the regulation of coagulation⁸⁻¹⁰. Currently, C1INH administration is applied in patients suffering from a deficiency of the protein causing hereditary angioedema⁸.

Interestingly, several animal studies have demonstrated that supraphysiological levels of C1INH during models of acute inflammation (sepsis and (thermal) trauma), improve survival, preserve endothelial function and prevent the occurrence of capillary leak¹¹⁻¹⁴. Furthermore, C1INH can inhibit adhesion of leukocytes to the endothelium and reduce tissue infiltration^{11, 13, 15-19}. In septic patients, administration of C1INH reduced leukocyte activation and the release of cytotoxic mediators by degranulation²⁰. The mechanisms by which C1INH exerts its actions are only partly understood but appear to be (partly) independent of its effects on the complement and contact system, since its beneficial effects in *in vitro* and animal studies remain intact after cleavage of the reactive centre^{12, 21}. Up to now, only a few reports exist of the administration of C1INH to patients undergoing major surgery or suffering from severe sepsis or septic shock. Although these studies were only performed in very small patient groups and not always in a placebo-controlled fashion, their results were encouraging demonstrating a significant reduction of renal impairment and small case series suggest that the administration of C1INH is associated with less need for vasopressor therapy and a reduced hospital stay^{8, 22-25}.

However, to elucidate the mechanism by which C1INH exerts its anti-inflammatory effects, patient studies remain difficult to interpret due to heterogeneity of the underlying diseases. In contrast, human experimental endotoxemia provides an *in vivo* model with reproducible systemic inflammation²⁶. During human endotoxemia, the release of several humoral mediators, activation of leukocytes and vascular endothelium occurs within a few hours after infusion. Interestingly, this cascade is independent of complement or contact system activation²⁷⁻²⁹. We hypothesized that C1INH can modulate the inflammatory response during human endotoxemia in the absence of contact or complement system activation.

Materials and methods

Subjects

This study was registered at [ClinicalTrials.gov](https://clinicaltrials.gov) as # NCT00785018. After approval from the medical ethical committee, 20 healthy male subjects gave written informed consent to participate in the experiments in accordance with the Declaration of Helsinki. Subjects using any drugs were excluded. Screening of the subjects within 14 days before the test revealed no abnormalities in medical history and physical examination. Laboratory tests (including serology on HIV and hepatitis B) and ECG were normal. Ten hours before the experiment, subjects refrained from the intake of caffeine, alcohol, and food.

Study design

After admission to the research intensive care unit of the Radboud University Nijmegen Medical Centre, purified lipopolysaccharide (LPS) (U.S. Standard Reference Endotoxin *Escherichia coli* O:113) obtained from Pharmaceutical Development Section NIH (Bethesda, MD, USA), was administered at a dose of 2 ng/kg bodyweight at t=0h (hour). Thereafter, subjects were randomized by an independent research nurse to receive C1INH-concentrate (N=10, Ceter[®], Sanquin, Amsterdam, The Netherlands, 100 U/kg bodyweight, infused in 30 minutes) or an equivalent volume of placebo (N=10, 0.9% saline, Baxter, Utrecht, The Netherlands) using the sealed envelope method. The dose of 100 U/kg C1INH was chosen based on a study performed in humans with acute myocardial infarction³⁰. C1INH solution or placebo was prepared by the independent research nurse and given to the investigator in identical containers ensuring the double-blind fashion of the study. Intravenous infusion of C1INH or placebo was started by the investigators at 30 minutes after LPS to prevent binding to LPS (figure 1)^{13, 28, 31, 32}.

Hemodynamic and clinical response

For continuous monitoring of blood pressure and for blood sampling, the radial artery was cannulated with a 20 gauge arterial catheter. Heart rate monitoring was performed using a 5-lead ECG. A cannula was placed in an antecubital vein to permit infusion of prehydration fluid, endotoxin, C1INH or placebo and the continuous infusion of 150 ml/h 2.5% glucose/0.45% saline. Body temperature (FirstTemp Genius, Tyco Healthcare, Hampshire, UK) and symptoms were scored every 30 minutes. Subjective symptoms were scored using grades varying from 0 (symptoms: absent) to 5 (symptoms: worst ever experienced) in order to define the severity of nausea, headache, shivering, muscle and/or back pain. Thereafter, scores were added leading to an arbitrary 'total symptom score' with a maximum value of 25 points.

Assays

Measurements of C1INH antigen and activity complement levels C4, various cytokines, C-reactive protein (CRP), and soluble adhesion molecules were performed before LPS

and serially thereafter.

Objectives and hypothesis

The primary objective of the present study was to determine whether C1INH can modulate cytokine release during human endotoxemia. Secondary objectives include the effects of C1INH on CRP, hemodynamic and clinical response and the release of soluble adhesion molecules after LPS challenge.

Data analysis and statistics

Values are expressed as mean±SEM unless described otherwise. Kolmogorov-Smirnov tests indicated a normal distribution of almost all the data (a few exceptions of less relevant time points). Hence, a two-way repeated measures ANOVA was used to test variation over time, the variation between interventions, and the interaction between time and intervention (SPSS 16.0 software, SPSS, Chicago, IL, USA). Changes over time alone were analyzed by One-way ANOVA (Graphpad Prism 5, Graphpad Software, La Jolla, CA, USA). To compare differences between groups Student's t-tests were used, as appropriate (SPSS 16.0 software, SPSS, Chicago, IL, USA). As the symptom score is a discontinuous variable, we used non-parametric Friedman ANOVA for changes over time and Mann-Whitney U tests for differences between groups (SPSS 16.0 software, SPSS, Chicago, IL, USA). These data are expressed as median and ranges.

A *p*-value <0.05 was considered to indicate significance. Given the explorative 'proof of concept' nature of this study, no formal sample size calculation was performed. Furthermore, no subgroup analyses were made.

Table 1. Demographic characteristics

	Placebo	C1INH	Total group
Age, yrs	21.6±2.6	22.6±3.6	22.1±3.1
Height, cm	187±7	181±7	184±8
Weight, kg	80±10	71±6	75±9
BMI, kg/m ²	23±2	22±1	22±2
HR, bpm	66±4	70±12	68±9
MAP, mmHg	103±10	98±8	101±9

Data are presented as mean ± SD. BMI, body mass index; HR, heart rate; MAP, mean arterial blood pressure

Results

Baseline characteristics

After screening 23 healthy volunteers, 20 subjects were enrolled in the study protocol and randomized to receive C1INH or placebo (figure 1). Besides a difference in body weight (Students *t*-test $p=0.03$), there were no significant differences in baseline characteristics between both groups. Demographic data are shown in Table 1.

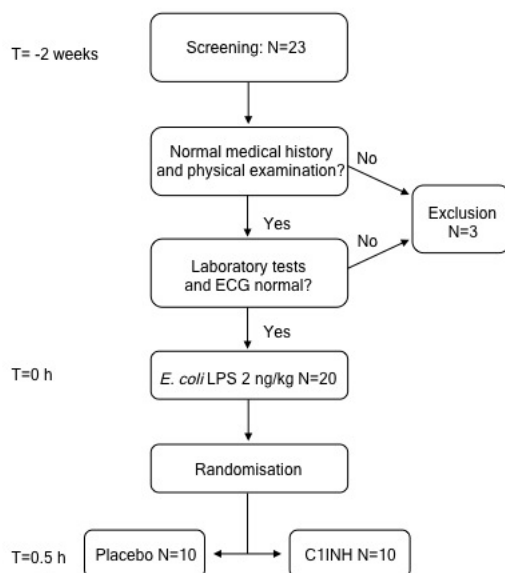


Figure 1: Flow diagram of subjects included in the study. After screening of 23 subjects, 20 subjects were included in the experiments. All received 2 ng/kg *Escherichia coli* lipopolysaccharide. Thereafter subjects were randomized to receive C1-esterase inhibitor (100 U/kg) or placebo.

Safety

No serious adverse events occurred during the experiments. The symptoms observed during the experiments could be related to the administration of LPS and are discussed below.

Clinical and hematological response

As summarized in Table 2, endotoxin infusion resulted in the expected changes in clinical and hemodynamic parameters in both groups. All endotoxin-induced changes were statistically significant (over time analysis using one-way ANOVA).

Endotoxin-induced symptoms typically started with headache approximately 1h after LPS administration. Symptoms, as scored by the subjects, peaked at $t=1.5h$ at a median value of 5.5 (range 3-10) (out of a maximum of 25), for subjects receiving C1INH versus 6.5 (range 1-11) in subjects receiving placebo (over time $p<0.001$ using Friedman, no significant difference between groups using Mann Whitney U test ($p=0.579$)). Blood pressure dropped by $19\pm 3\%$ in the placebo group compared to $18\pm 2\%$ in the C1INH group (no significant difference between groups ($p=0.392$)). A comparable compensatory

rise in heart frequency was observed in both groups. Also, the maximum increase in temperature of 1.7 ± 0.2 °C (C1INH) and 1.9 ± 0.2 °C (placebo) was similar in both groups (Table 2).

Table 2: Hemodynamic parameters, symptoms, hematological and biochemical laboratory data during human endotoxemia in the absence and presence of C1INH.

		T=0	T=1	T=2	T=3	T=4	T=8	T=24	P-value
MAP, (mmHg)	PI	103±4	104±2	93±2	85±4	86±3	83±6	ND	0.392
	C1	98±3	97±3	86±3	83±3	83±3	83±3	ND	
HR, (bpm)	PI	66±2	73±3	81±3	90±3	91±2	81±4	ND	0.787
	C1	70±5	74±5	87±4	91±3	93±3	77±4	ND	
Total symptoms	PI	0±1 ^a	0±2 ^a	3.5±6 ^a	2.5±9 ^a	1±8 ^a	0±1 ^a	ND	0.579 ^b
	C1	0±3 ^a	0±03 ^a	3±5 ^a	2±6 ^a	1±4 ^a	0±3 ^a	ND	
ΔTemp., (°C)	PI	NA	0.6±0.1	1.3±0.2	1.9±0.2	1.8±0.3	1.0±0.3	ND	0.826
	C1	NA	0.5±0.2	1.2±0.2	1.7±0.2	1.3±0.2	0.8±0.2	ND	
Hb, (mmol/l)	PI	8.4±0.1	8.5±0.2	ND	8.3±0.1	ND	8.3±0.1	8.4±0.2	0.519
	C1	8.4±0.1	8.6±0.1	ND	8.5±0.1	ND	8.4±0.1	8.5±0.1	
Leuko., (x10 ⁹ /l)	PI	5.3±0.6	3.1±0.5	ND	6.3±0.7	ND	11.4±0.7	5.5±0.5	0.801
	C1	4.6±0.3	2.2±0.4	ND	7.0±0.5	ND	11.0±0.7	5.4±0.4	
Thromb., (x10 ⁹ /l)	PI	187±10	181±9	ND	189±13	ND	190±10	196±12	0.426
	C1	167±10	159±11	ND	179±8	ND	181±12	184±12	
CRP, (mg/l)	PI	<5	ND	ND	ND	ND	9±1	39±4	0.026
	C1	< 5	ND	ND	ND	ND	7±1	29±2	

Time (T) expressed in hours after LPS administration. PI: Placebo, C1: C1INH, MAP: mean arterial blood pressure, HR: heart rate, Hb: haemoglobin, Leuko: leukocytes, Thromb.: thrombocytes, CRP: C-reactive protein. ND: not determined, NA: not applicable. Data are expressed as mean±SEM. *p* values are comparisons between groups over time and were determined by Two-way repeated measures ANOVA.

^a Total symptoms are expressed as median±range. ^b *p* value signifies difference between groups at t=1.5h determined by Mann-Whitney U test

C1INH antigen, activity and levels of complement factor 4

After LPS infusion, levels of C1INH antigen and activity demonstrated a modest increase in the placebo group (figure 2, over time: $p < 0.01$). After administration of C1INH at 30 minutes after endotoxin infusion, levels of C1INH antigen increased from 0.20 ± 0.01

g/l to 0.54 ± 0.03 g/l at $t=1$ h after LPS administration (over time: $p<0.001$, between both groups: $p<0.001$) and remained high throughout the experiment. Also, levels of C1INH activity increased from 0.94 ± 0.03 U/ml to 2.42 ± 0.13 U/ml (over time: $p<0.001$, between groups: $p<0.001$, figure 2). The levels of C4 remained low in both groups (not significantly different over time ($p=0.585$) in both groups, or between groups ($p=0.735$)).

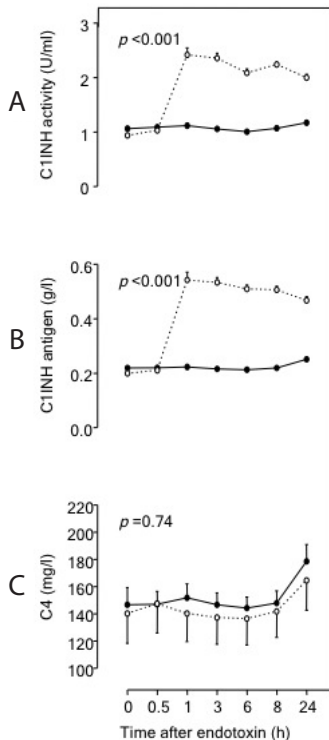


Figure 2: Levels of C1-esterase inhibitor activity (panel A), antigen (panel B) and Complement factor 4 (C4) (panel C) after administration of 2ng/kg *Escherichia coli* lipopolysaccharide at $t=0$ h. At $t=0.5$ h C1-esterase inhibitor at a dose of 100 U/kg intravenously over 30 minutes (o) or placebo (+) was infused. Data are expressed as mean \pm SEM. p values in the figure express differences between groups obtained by repeated measures ANOVA over the complete curve.

After the administration of endotoxin, all measured cytokines showed a marked increase as illustrated in figure 3 (over time: all $p<0.001$). The administration of C1INH attenuated the release of all pro-inflammatory cytokines. Compared to subjects receiving placebo, peak levels of IL-6 were reduced by 39%. TNF- α peak levels were abrogated by 32%. Concentrations of MCP-1 and IL-1 β decreased by 45% and 32% compared to placebo respectively. Conversely, the release of the anti-inflammatory IL-10 was increased in subjects receiving C1INH by 66%. The increase in IL-1RA tended to be less in the C1INH group, but this effect did not reach statistical significance ($p=0.07$). CRP was significantly reduced in the C1INH group compared to placebo ($p=0.03$, Table 2).

Markers for endothelial activation

Endotoxin administration is known to cause a release of soluble adhesion molecules,

suggesting activation of endothelial cells^{33, 34}. As demonstrated in figure 4, all measured markers for endothelial activation were significantly induced by LPS infusion except for vWF. vWF was not significantly induced after LPS infusion in subjects receiving placebo (over time $p=0.09$). No significant difference in concentrations of circulating endothelial markers was observed between both groups.

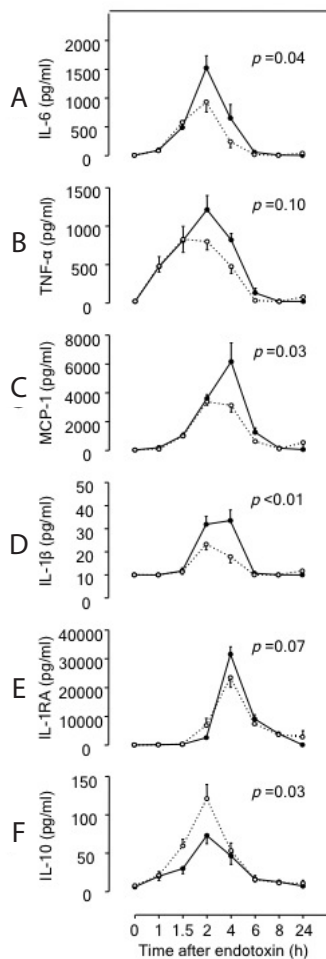


Figure 3: Cytokine concentration in the absence (•) and presence (○) of C1-esterase inhibitor after administration of 2ng/kg *Escherichia coli* lipopolysaccharide at t=0h. IL-6: Interleukin-6 (A), TNF- α : Tumor Necrosis Factor- α (B), MCP-1: Monocyte Chemotactic Protein-1 (C), IL-1 β : Interleukin-1 β (D), IL-1RA: Interleukin-1 receptor antagonist (E), IL-10: Interleukin 10 (F). Data are expressed as mean \pm SEM. p values in the figure express differences between groups obtained by repeated measures ANOVA over the complete curve.

Discussion

The present study is the first to demonstrate that administration of a high dose of C1INH can modulate a controlled inflammatory response in humans, as elicited by *in vivo* infusion of endotoxin. During experimental endotoxemia, the release of pro-inflammatory cytokines was attenuated by C1INH, whereas the release of the anti-inflammatory cytokine IL-10 was potentiated. This C1INH-mediated shift in the pattern of the inflammatory response occurred in the absence of activation of the complement

system and could not be explained by binding to endotoxin.

After administration of C1INH, concentrations of antigen and activity were increased throughout the entire experiment. An increase of C1INH antigen and activity of 340 mg/L and 1.5 U/ml respectively is expected after an average gift of 7500 U. This higher plasma concentration is similar to that found in time during infectious diseases⁸. It seems that C1INH in acute phase protein concentration has a clear immunoregulating function. The observed early increase of plasma IL-10 in the C1INH group compared to the placebo group is most remarkable. While the IL-10 levels were significantly increased by C1INH at 1.5h after LPS infusion, the levels of pro-inflammatory cytokines TNF- α , IL-1 β , IL-6 and MCP-1 did not differ between groups until 2h after LPS infusion. Our findings are in agreement with data published by Storini et al³⁵, who showed a more pronounced increase of IL-10 mRNA expression after ischemia-reperfusion brain injury in mice treated with C1INH. They also found a concurrent smaller increase of mRNA levels of TNF- α and IL-6 in the C1INH treated group.

Interestingly, in our study the production of the anti-inflammatory cytokine IL-1RA was not potentiated, but even moderately blunted by C1INH in our study. This indicates that C1INH does not induce a general anti-inflammatory response. It is, therefore, tempting to speculate that C1INH acts as an anti-inflammatory mediator in humans by enhancing IL-10 production. To our knowledge, the direct effects of C1INH on IL-10 production have not been studied previously. IL-10 can block the release of the pro-inflammatory cytokines TNF- α , IL-1 β , IL-6 and IL-8 *in vitro*^{36, 37}. In addition, studies *in vivo* have demonstrated that IL-10 can protect mice from lethal endotoxemia^{38, 39}. Apart from increased levels of inflammatory mediators, IL-10 knockout mice were also characterized by an enhanced cellular inflammatory response in tissue⁴⁰. These results imply a protective role for IL-10 in leukocyte driven inflammation, but the exact mechanism by which C1INH increases IL-10 production remains to be elucidated.

In our study IL-10 levels reached maximum concentrations concomitant with TNF- α at 2 hours after LPS infusion. In previous experiments IL-10 peaked later than TNF- α , between 2 to 3 hours after LPS infusion. No measurements were performed at 3 hours after LPS in these experiments and therefore maximum concentrations of IL-10 on this time point could have been missed. This could explain why it seems that peak values of TNF- α and IL-10 seems to occur at the same time point.

Earlier studies have suggested that the LPS-induced inflammatory reaction can be diminished due to scavenging of LPS by C1INH. This hypothesis was based on *in vitro* studies demonstrating the ability of C1INH to bind LPS and to reduce LPS binding to endothelial cells^{13, 31}. However, it seems unlikely that the binding of LPS to C1INH explains the anti-inflammatory effects found after administration of C1INH concentrate in our study. Plasma concentrations of LPS are known to decrease rapidly to undetectable levels within 15 to 20 minutes after administration^{28, 32}. In our study, C1INH infusion was started 30 minutes after LPS infusion, well after complete plasma clearance of LPS.

Furthermore, treatment with C1INH caused enhanced levels of LPS-induced IL-10. Scavenging of LPS due to an interaction with C1INH would have resulted in decreased levels of all cytokines, including IL-10⁴¹. Therefore, it can be concluded that C1INH has direct immune modulating effects irrespective of a scavenging effect on LPS.

The observation that C1INH has a vast anti-inflammatory effect, even when it is administered after the induction of inflammation, is in agreement with several animal studies demonstrating beneficial effects of C1INH administration well after the onset of inflammation^{12, 42}. In a murine cecal ligation and puncture (CLP) model, C1INH even increased survival when administered up till 6 hours after CLP, but not as much as when administered directly or at 3 hours after CLP¹².

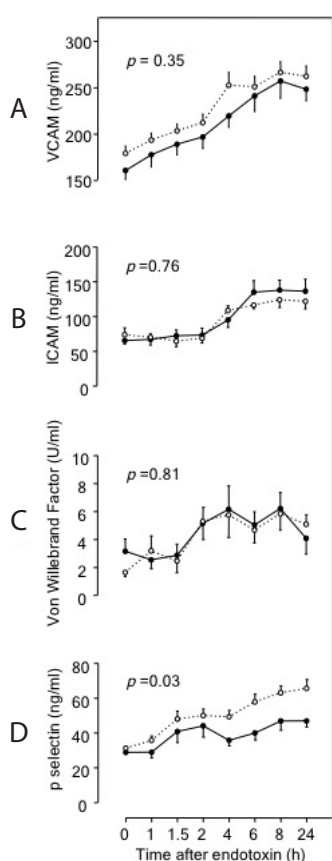


Figure 4: Concentrations of soluble adhesion molecules in the absence (●) and presence (○) of C1-esterase inhibitor after administration of 2ng/kg *Escherichia coli* lipopolysaccharide at t=0h. ICAM: Inter-Cellular Adhesion Molecule (A), VCAM: Vascular Cell Adhesion Molecule (B), P-selectin: Platelet selectin (C). Data are expressed as mean \pm SEM. *p* values in the figure express differences between groups obtained by repeated measures ANOVA over the complete curve.

The anti-inflammatory effects of C1INH seem, at least in part, independent of its function as a serpin, for in our study no signs of activation of the classical pathway of the complement system were found. We only measured serum concentrations of C4, and therefore can not rule out possible activation of the classical pathway via complement

components bound to micro particles and a possible effect hereon by C1INH⁴³. Although some studies with higher doses of LPS have demonstrated complement activation⁴⁴, no studies with a similar low-dose of LPS have shown activation of the final common pathway of the complement system so far^{28, 29}.

The concept that C1INH has immunomodulatory effects independent of its role as a serpin, has been demonstrated by a seminal study performed by Liu et al¹². They have showed that serpin-inactive C1INH was at least as effective as active C1INH to prevent mortality in a murine CLP model for sepsis. This indicates that C1INH does not rely on its serpin-dependent properties to evoke its anti-inflammatory effects.

Some animal studies indicate that C1INH can inhibit margination of tissue leukocytes^{8, 14, 18}. However, these studies did not evaluate simultaneous increases in leukocyte counts in the peripheral blood. In our study, we did not find any effect of C1INH on peripheral leukocyte counts (Table 2), which is in agreement with data from an endotoxemia model in rats where similar results were observed¹⁶. However, CRP was significantly lower at t=24 hours in the C1INH group, indicating that these subjects have apparently endured less severe inflammation.

As demonstrated in our study, the levels of soluble adhesion molecules ICAM, VCAM and P-selectin as well as vWF increased after induction of systemic inflammation by LPS. Increases in these soluble adhesion molecules are thought to reflect activation of endothelial cells³³.

However, no differences were found between subjects receiving placebo or C1INH. This may point at the inability of C1INH to antagonize activation of endothelial cells after LPS challenge. Apparently, C1INH had no effect on the sheddases which cause the quick release of these molecules from the endothelial surface. This is in contrast to animal studies in which an attenuation of inflammation-induced mRNA synthesis of ICAM-1, VCAM-1 and P-selectin by C1INH was demonstrated^{15, 39}. However, mRNA synthesis does not always reflect the levels of the circulating adhesion molecules⁴⁵.

In our study no difference in clinical response such as hemodynamic changes or symptoms could be demonstrated. Obviously, human endotoxemia, being a very useful tool to study the innate immune response, can by no means mimic the cascade of events occurring in ICU patients suffering from inflammatory disorders such as septic shock or severe trauma. As an enhanced cytokine release during severe inflammation is associated with development of ARDS and MODS and eventually death^{3, 46, 47}, it is tempting to speculate that the ability of C1INH to shift of the inflammatory response to a more anti-inflammatory pattern, especially early in the disease process, could be beneficial in patients suffering from these acute inflammatory syndromes.

A limitation of our study is the fact that only healthy young male subjects were included. As this study should be viewed as a 'proof of concept study', to demonstrate the effects of C1INH on the innate immune response, we aimed to create a homogeneous study population. Therefore, the extrapolation of the effects of C1INH on LPS challenge to

putative clinical effects should be taken with caution. Although a few studies have been reported applying C1INH in sepsis or trauma patients, future randomized controlled patient studies are of pivotal importance to determine the effects of this protein in the clinical setting.

Conclusions

In the present study, C1INH has potentiated the release of the anti-inflammatory cytokine IL-10 and simultaneously reduced the release of pro-inflammatory cytokines during human experimental endotoxemia. This shift in the pattern of the inflammatory response occurred in the absence of activation of the complement component C4 and could not be explained by binding of C1INH to LPS.

References

1. Barie PS, Hydo LJ. Epidemiology of multiple organ dysfunction syndrome in critical surgical illness. *Surg Infect (Larchmt)* 2000;1(3):173-85; discussion 185-6.
2. Deitch EA. Multiple organ failure. Pathophysiology and potential future therapy. *Ann Surg* 1992;216(2):117-34.
3. Roumen RM, Hendriks T, van der Ven-Jongekrijg J, Nieuwenhuijzen GA, Sauerwein RW, van der Meer JW, et al. Cytokine patterns in patients after major vascular surgery, hemorrhagic shock, and severe blunt trauma. Relation with subsequent adult respiratory distress syndrome and multiple organ failure. *Ann Surg* 1993;218(6):769-76.
4. Schoenberg MH, Weiss M, Radermacher P. Outcome of patients with sepsis and septic shock after ICU treatment. *Langenbecks Arch Surg* 1998;383(1):44-8.
5. Nuytinck HK, Offermans XJ, Kubat K, Goris RJ. Whole body inflammation in trauma patients; an autopsy study. *Prog Clin Biol Res* 1987;236A:55-61.
6. Abraham E, Singer M. Mechanisms of sepsis-induced organ dysfunction. *Crit Care Med* 2007;35(10):2408-16.
7. Cohen J. The immunopathogenesis of sepsis. *Nature* 2002;420(6917):885-91.
8. Caliezi C, Wuillemain WA, Zeerleder S, Redondo M, Eisele B, Hack CE. C1-Esterase inhibitor: an anti-inflammatory agent and its potential use in the treatment of diseases other than hereditary angioedema. *Pharmacol Rev* 2000;52(1):91-112.
9. Davis AE, 3rd, Mejia P, Lu F. Biological activities of C1 inhibitor. *Mol Immunol* 2008;45(16):4057-63.
10. Sim RB, Arlaud GJ, Colomb MG. Kinetics of reaction of human C1-inhibitor with the human complement system proteases C1r and C1s. *Biochim Biophys Acta* 1980;612(2):433-49.
11. Kochilas L, Campbell B, Scalia R, Lefer AM. Beneficial effects of C1 esterase inhibitor in murine traumatic shock. *Shock* 1997;8(3):165-9.
12. Liu D, Lu F, Qin G, Fernandes SM, Li J, Davis AE, 3rd. C1 inhibitor-mediated protection from sepsis. *J Immunol* 2007;179(6):3966-72.
13. Liu D, Zhang D, Scafidi J, Wu X, Cramer CC, Davis AE, 3rd. C1 inhibitor prevents Gram-negative bacterial lipopolysaccharide-induced vascular permeability. *Blood* 2005;105(6):2350-5.
14. Radke A, Mottaghy K, Goldmann C, Khorram-Sefat R, Kovacs B, Janssen A, et al. C1 inhibitor prevents capillary leakage after thermal trauma. *Crit Care Med* 2000;28(9):3224-32.
15. Cai S, Dole VS, Bergmeier W, Scafidi J, Feng H, Wagner DD, et al. A direct role for C1 inhibitor in regulation of leukocyte adhesion. *J Immunol* 2005;174(10):6462-6.
16. Croner RS, Lehmann TG, Fallsehr C, Herfarth C, Klar E, Kirschfink M. C1-inhibitor reduces hepatic leukocyte-endothelial interaction and the expression of VCAM-1 in LPS-induced sepsis in the rat. *Microvasc Res* 2004;67(2):182-91.
17. Schmidt W, Stenzel K, Gebhard MM, Martin E, Schmidt H. C1-esterase inhibitor and its effects on endotoxin-induced leukocyte adherence and plasma extravasation in postcapillary venules. *Surgery* 1999;125(3):280-7.
18. Vangerow B, Hafner D, Rueckoldt H, Marx G, Ott N, Leuwer M, et al. Effects of C1 inhibitor and r-SP-C surfactant on oxygenation and histology in rats with lavage-induced acute lung injury. *Intensive Care Med* 2001;27(9):1526-31.
19. Cai S, Davis AE, 3rd. Complement regulatory protein C1 inhibitor binds to selectins and interferes with endothelial-leukocyte adhesion. *J Immunol* 2003;171(9):4786-91.
20. Zeerleder S, Caliezi C, van Mierlo G, Eerenberg-Belmer A, Sulzer I, Hack CE, et al. Administration of C1 inhibitor reduces neutrophil activation in patients with sepsis. *Clin Diagn Lab Immunol* 2003;10(4):529-35.
21. Davis AE, 3rd, Cai S, Liu D. C1 inhibitor: biologic activities that are independent of protease inhibition. *Immunobiology* 2007;212(4-5):313-23.
22. Caliezi C, Zeerleder S, Redondo M, Regli B, Rothen HU, Zurcher-Zenklusen R, et al. C1-inhibitor in patients with severe sepsis and septic shock: beneficial effect on renal dysfunction. *Crit Care Med* 2002;30(8):1722-8.
23. Fattouch K, Bianco G, Speziale G, Sampognaro R, Lavalle C, Guccione F, et al. Beneficial effects of C1 esterase inhibitor in ST-elevation myocardial infarction in patients who underwent surgical reperfusion: a randomised double-blind study. *Eur J Cardiothorac Surg* 2007;32(2):326-32.
24. Fronhoffs S, Luyken J, Steuer K, Hansis M, Vetter H, Walger P. The effect of C1-esterase inhibitor in definite and suspected streptococcal toxic shock syndrome. Report of seven patients. *Intensive Care Med* 2000;26(10):1566-70.

25. Hack CE, Voerman HJ, Eisele B, Keinecke HO, Nuijens JH, Eerenberg AJ, et al. C1-esterase inhibitor substitution in sepsis. *Lancet* 1992;339(8789):378.
26. Bahador M, Cross AS. From therapy to experimental model: a hundred years of endotoxin administration to human subjects. *J Endotoxin Res* 2007;13(5):251-79.
27. Minnema MC, Pajkrt D, Willemin WA, Roem D, Bleeker WK, Levi M, et al. Activation of clotting factor XI without detectable contact activation in experimental human endotoxemia. *Blood* 1998;92(9):3294-301.
28. van Deventer SJ, Buller HR, ten Cate JW, Aarden LA, Hack CE, Sturk A. Experimental endotoxemia in humans: analysis of cytokine release and coagulation, fibrinolytic, and complement pathways. *Blood* 1990;76(12):2520-6.
29. Moore FD, Jr., Moss NA, Revhaug A, Wilmore D, Mannick JA, Rodrick ML. A single dose of endotoxin activates neutrophils without activating complement. *Surgery* 1987;102(2):200-5.
30. de Zwaan C, Kleine AH, Diris JH, Glatz JF, Wellens HJ, Strengers PF, et al. Continuous 48-h C1-inhibitor treatment, following reperfusion therapy, in patients with acute myocardial infarction. *Eur Heart J* 2002;23(21):1670-7.
31. Liu D, Cai S, Gu X, Scafidi J, Wu X, Davis AE, 3rd. C1 inhibitor prevents endotoxin shock via a direct interaction with lipopolysaccharide. *J Immunol* 2003;171(5):2594-601.
32. Jellema WT, Veerman DP, De Winter RJ, Wesseling KH, Van Deventer SJ, Hack CE, et al. In vivo interaction of endotoxin and recombinant bactericidal/permeability-increasing protein (rBPI23): hemodynamic effects in a human endotoxemia model. *J Lab Clin Med* 2002;140(4):228-35.
33. Leeuwenberg JF, Smeets EF, Neeffjes JJ, Shaffer MA, Cinek T, Jeunhomme TM, et al. E-selectin and intercellular adhesion molecule-1 are released by activated human endothelial cells in vitro. *Immunology* 1992;77(4):543-9.
34. Wilson M, Blum R, Dandona P, Mousa S. Effects in humans of intravenously administered endotoxin on soluble cell-adhesion molecule and inflammatory markers: a model of human diseases. *Clin Exp Pharmacol Physiol* 2001;28(5-6):376-80.
35. Storini C, Rossi E, Marrella V, Distaso M, Veerhuis R, Vergani C, et al. C1-inhibitor protects against brain ischemia-reperfusion injury via inhibition of cell recruitment and inflammation. *Neurobiol Dis* 2005;19(1-2):10-7.
36. Leon LR, Kozak W, Kluger MJ. Role of IL-10 in inflammation. Studies using cytokine knockout mice. *Ann N Y Acad Sci* 1998;856:69-75.
37. Leon LR, Kozak W, Rudolph K, Kluger MJ. An antipyretic role for interleukin-10 in LPS fever in mice. *Am J Physiol* 1999;276(1 Pt 2):R81-9.
38. Berg DJ, Kuhn R, Rajewsky K, Muller W, Menon S, Davidson N, et al. Interleukin-10 is a central regulator of the response to LPS in murine models of endotoxic shock and the Shwartzman reaction but not endotoxin tolerance. *J Clin Invest* 1995;96(5):2339-47.
39. Howard M, Muchamuel T, Andrade S, Menon S. Interleukin 10 protects mice from lethal endotoxemia. *J Exp Med* 1993;177(4):1205-8.
40. Hickey MJ, Issekutz AC, Reinhardt PH, Fedorak RN, Kubes P. Endogenous interleukin-10 regulates hemodynamic parameters, leukocyte-endothelial cell interactions, and microvascular permeability during endotoxemia. *Circ Res* 1998;83(11):1124-31.
41. Suffredini AF, Hochstein HD, McMahon FG. Dose-related inflammatory effects of intravenous endotoxin in humans: evaluation of a new clinical lot of Escherichia coli O:113 endotoxin. *J Infect Dis* 1999;179(5):1278-82.
42. Longhi L, Perego C, Ortolano F, Zanier ER, Bianchi P, Stocchetti N, et al. C1-inhibitor attenuates neurobehavioral deficits and reduces contusion volume after controlled cortical impact brain injury in mice. *Crit Care Med* 2009;37(2):659-65.
43. Biro E, Nieuwland R, Tak PP, Pronk LM, Schaap MC, Sturk A, et al. Activated complement components and complement activator molecules on the surface of cell-derived microparticles in patients with rheumatoid arthritis and healthy individuals. *Ann Rheum Dis* 2007;66(8):1085-92.
44. Soop A, Albert J, Weitzberg E, Bengtsson A, Lundberg JO, Sollevi A. Complement activation, endothelin-1 and neuropeptide Y in relation to the cardiovascular response to endotoxin-induced systemic inflammation in healthy volunteers. *Acta Anaesthesiol Scand* 2004;48(1):74-81.
45. Videm V, Albrigtsen M. Soluble ICAM-1 and VCAM-1 as markers of endothelial activation. *Scand J Immunol* 2008;67(5):523-31.
46. Maier B, Lefering R, Lehnert M, Laurer HL, Steudel WI, Neugebauer EA, et al. Early versus late onset of multiple organ failure is associated with differing patterns of plasma cytokine biomarker

- expression and outcome after severe trauma. *Shock* 2007;28(6):668-674.
47. Takala A, Jousela I, Takkunen O, Kautiainen H, Jansson SE, Orpana A, et al. A prospective study of inflammation markers in patients at risk of indirect acute lung injury. *Shock* 2002;17(4):252-7.



The background is a dark, textured surface, possibly a wall or a piece of old paper, with a prominent vertical crack running down the center. A thin, dark wire or string is stretched horizontally across the middle of the image. The overall tone is somber and aged.

**Dual role of neutrophils in inflammation,
not just killers.**

Janesh Pillay

9

General Discussion

Reappraisal of the circulating neutrophil lifespan

The short *in vivo* circulatory neutrophil half-life previously reported (8-12 hours) seems perfectly in line with their classical antimicrobial functions¹. A short lifespan and tightly regulated apoptosis is thought to limit tissue damage, which can be caused by cytotoxicity due to hyperactivation of neutrophils.

The half-life of human neutrophils *in vivo* has previously been studied using different labeling techniques requiring *ex vivo* cell manipulation. Neutrophils were labeled *in vivo* by ³H-thymidine, then isolated and re-infused into a recipient¹. Others used *in vivo* and *ex vivo* ³²P-DFP or ³H-DFP labeling, a procedure known to activate neutrophils and markedly affect the distribution of these cells²⁻⁴ (figure 1). Also neutrophil priming and activation can greatly influence their homing characteristics. This will affect the localization of exit to tissues and possibly their speed of clearance from the circulation^{5,6}. These labeling techniques have revealed a circulatory neutrophil half-life of 8-12 hours in humans, which has not been debated since. In chapter 3, we applied an *in vivo* labeling technique to label neutrophils in humans and mice *in situ* without affecting their functionality. Based on these data, we estimated a circulating half-life of murine neutrophils that is in agreement with the data previously reported in other murine *in vivo* labeling experiments⁷. Murine neutrophil half-life was measured by *in vivo* BrdU-labeling in previous studies. These studies did not require *ex vivo* manipulation of neutrophils. This shows that previous studies using *in vivo* labeling techniques yielded similar neutrophil half-lives to our *in vivo* labeling study (chapter 3). However, the corresponding human neutrophil half-life was estimated to be 3.4 days, which is 8-10 times longer than previously reported¹. Several observations question the previously reported short half-life:

(1) *In vivo* labeling techniques in mice applying BrdU incorporation into dividing cells resulted in a neutrophil half-life similar to the situation found in humans (8-12 hours)⁷. Despite different labeling techniques it has been assumed for years that murine and human neutrophils have a similar lifespan, a feature not seen for other leukocytes. For example, Vriskoop et al. showed that human naïve CD4+ and CD8+ T- cells had a 40-fold longer lifespan than their murine counterparts⁸.

Interestingly, when murine neutrophils were labeled *ex vivo* and re-infused the circulating half-life dropped to 1.5 hours⁶. This shows that *ex vivo* manipulation of neutrophils has the potential of shortening the measured circulatory neutrophil lifespan. In humans it was observed that isolated neutrophils additionally primed with GM-CSF or PAF were retained in the lung. Eventually these radio labeled neutrophils exited the lung, however the fate of the neutrophils after leaving the lung was not reported⁹.

(2) *In vivo* manipulation of the host can result in a shortening of circulating lifespan of neutrophils. In calves surgically joined for cross-circulation, labeled neutrophils that had disappeared from the circulation could be remobilized after administration of corticosteroids¹⁰. Surgery induced inflammation/stress might have caused rapid sequestration of neutrophils. Surprisingly, steroid induced mobilization of labeled

neutrophil persisted in the circulation for several days¹⁰. This suggests that subtle activation of neutrophils can lead to a rapid sequestration from the circulation into a pool of cells that can be rapidly remobilized. Unfortunately, little is known regarding this pool of cells. It is possible that this pool represents the poorly defined 'marginated pool'. (3) In a model of murine marrow ablation and reinfusion of labeled neutrophils it was shown that these neutrophils firstly home to tissues such as lung and spleen. Surprisingly the neutrophil half-life in these tissues was found to be 5-7 days¹¹.

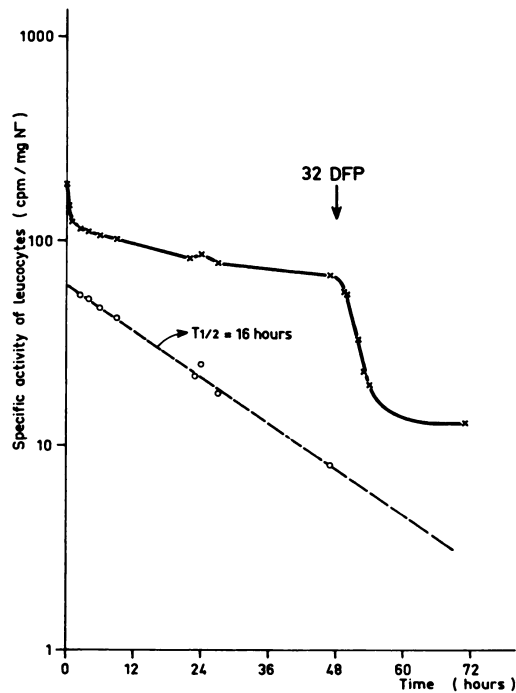


Figure 1. Influence of i.v. ³²DFP on ⁵¹Cr labeled neutrophils. Figure 9 reprinted by permission of the society of Nuclear Medicine from Dresch et al⁴. Neutrophils were labeled *ex vivo* with ⁵¹Cr and re injected into the homologous donor. Several hours thereafter ³²DFP was injected intravenously. Notice the sharp drop in ⁵¹Cr-specific activity directly after injection of ³²DFP.

These observations show that *ex vivo* and *in vivo* activation of neutrophils can result in aberrant homing kinetics and can lead to rapid neutrophil sequestration into a rapidly mobilizable pool⁶. In addition, it shows that neutrophils that have exited the circulation under these conditions do not go into apoptosis, but remain associated with the tissues and can be readily remobilized and circulate for days¹⁰. This last observation shows that the intrinsic lifespan of neutrophils is in the order of days and supports our data that the circulatory lifespan of neutrophils is longer than previously appreciated.

The mathematical model that we used to calculate the circulating lifespan of neutrophils was based on a number of assumptions made in previous *ex vivo* labeling models. These assumptions apply to homeostatic conditions: 1. neutrophils are a kinetically homogeneous population, 2. neutrophils do not recirculate and 3. neutrophils are formed in the bone marrow (BM).

Important for the interpretation of our data is the issue raised by Li et al¹². In a response to our study they argued that an alternative interpretation of our data is that the circulating half-life of neutrophils is much shorter than 3.5 days, and that the slow labeling kinetics observed in peripheral neutrophils is in fact a reflection of the slow kinetics of neutrophil precursors in the BM. Before discussing this explanation, a detailed discussion regarding the neutrophil life cycle is necessary.

Neutrophil lifecycle

Production

Neutrophils are produced in the BM by sequential divisions of neutrophil precursors (figure 2). The granulocyte lineage starts at the myeloblast, the common granulocyte precursor. During neutrophil production this myeloblast divides into pro-myelocytes. Promyelocytes divide into myelocytes, which divide into metamyelocytes¹³. Importantly no divisions have been detected from myelocyte to myelocyte in the cultures of BM aspirates¹³. All myelocyte and promyelocyte divisions could be described as maturing divisions. Metamyelocytes do not undergo cell division anymore but mature into banded and finally segmented neutrophils. This maturation normally occurs in the BM and these maturing cells are generally referred to as the post-mitotic pool.

In our study, label is incorporated into the cells of the mitotic pool, i.e myeloblasts, promyelocytes and myelocytes. We have corrected for the delay of neutrophils in the PMP in our model (chapter 3). However, slow down-labeling of the the mitotic pool after cessation of labeling could complicate the interpretation of our labeling curves, because the slow speed at which label is lost among peripheral neutrophils could in fact reflect the slow speed at which cells in the mitotic pool are turning over. In other words, if the half-life of cells in the mitotic pool were to be as long as 3.5 days, the circulating neutrophil half-life could in fact be infinitely short¹². Although the *in vivo* labeling kinetics of the mitotic pool are not known, there are a number of reasons why we think a half-life of 3.5 days of the mitotic pool is unlikely:

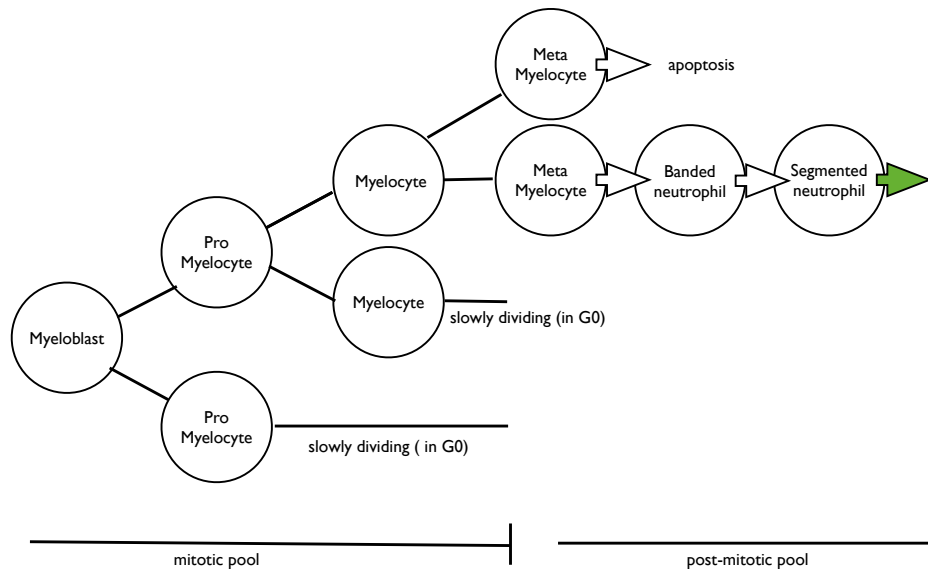


Figure 2. Neutrophil precursors and their divisions in the BM as adapted from Boll et al.¹³, 55% of the cells entering the post-mitotic pool go into apoptosis¹⁴. Green arrow, exit to the circulation.

The myelocyte pool consists of two distinct pools. A rapidly dividing pool, which contributes to homeostatic granulopoiesis and a slowly dividing pool, which is reserved for emergency granulopoiesis. Mitotic indices (the number of cells in mitosis/total number of cells) of promyelocytes and myelocytes in healthy human BM are very low (1.4 % and 1.9 %, respectively)¹³. The slowly dividing pool influences these mitotic indexes, as only a small percentage of these cells are in mitosis. It has been reported that this slowly-dividing pool of myelocytes has a generation time of 70 days¹³. The generation time includes G0, G1, G2 and M phases. As the labeling duration in our study was 63 days, labeling of this pool of slowly dividing cells is expected to have occurred. The contribution of this slowly dividing pool to homeostatic granulopoiesis is minimal as they have an estimated G0 of 69 days¹³. The rapidly dividing myelocytes divide rapidly with a short G0 phase and a cell cycle time of 30 hours, and therefore have a rapid turnover rate. Therefore the slow dividing pool minimally contributes to the labeling of peripheral blood neutrophils in our experiments. This is confirmed by our mathematical modeling in chapter 3 in which no suggestions for multiple down-labeling slopes are found. Based on these results, in homeostatic conditions, the myelocyte pool with a rapid turnover is responsible for granulopoiesis and a delay of 3.5 days in this compartment is unlikely. *In vitro* culture of pro-myelocytes and myelocytes revealed a cell doubling time of 63 hours

and 55 hours respectively (2-2.5 days). Simplified, this cell doubling time represents the half-life of the label in the mitotic pool. When the population doubles due to maturing divisions in the absence of label, the label enrichment of the total population halves. In the study by Boll et al. cell doubling time was calculated by dividing the observed mitotic duration by the observed mitotic index¹³. This observed mitotic index was also based on the slow dividing population of myelocytes, which are labeled to a lesser extent and have a much longer G0 time than the fast dividing pool. The actively dividing and labeled cells in the fast pool require multiple divisions to 'double' the entire myelocyte pool. It is therefore probable that the observed doubling time does not represent the half-life of label in the mitotic pool, but is biased towards the fast pool, whose half life in BM is in fact much shorter. This suggests that the half-life in the MP is much shorter than 2-2.5 days.

The calculations by Li et al., show that when the circulating half-life is 3.5 days the label enrichment in the marrow is higher than that of the blood neutrophils (figure 3). This might reflect the reported apoptosis of the post-mitotic pool. Mackey et al. show that in homeostatic conditions 14% of cells in the post mitotic pool are apoptotic¹⁴. They used data from Dancey et al. to calculate that 55% of myelocytes entering the PMP eventually go into apoptosis. In this study post-mitotic metamyelocytes and bands were assessed. This study is the only study assessing BM apoptosis. It cannot be excluded that the fraction of apoptotic neutrophils were circulating neutrophil returning to the BM¹⁵. Additional studies should be performed with special interest to the morphology of the apoptotic cells, to determine whether apoptosis of mature or immature neutrophils occurs. Our murine results show similar enrichment $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ between BM and blood. In mice apoptosis of the post mitotic pool is reported to be 10 times lower than in men¹⁶. Our measured murine BM compartment consists of post-mitotic neutrophils only, whereas the assumption made by Li et al. for humans includes the entire BM (mitotic and post-mitotic pool). The curve in which the BM enrichment is 50-75% higher than the blood enrichment seems more logical when post-mitotic apoptosis is taken into consideration (figure 3).

The arguments above suggest that the mitotic pool has a shorter *in vivo* half-life than the 3.5 days required to reconcile our labeling data with a circulatory neutrophil half-life on the order of a few hours. However to definitively exclude the possibility that the mitotic pool is the kinetically important step influencing our measured half-life of 3.5 days, additional *in vivo* labeling studies will be performed.

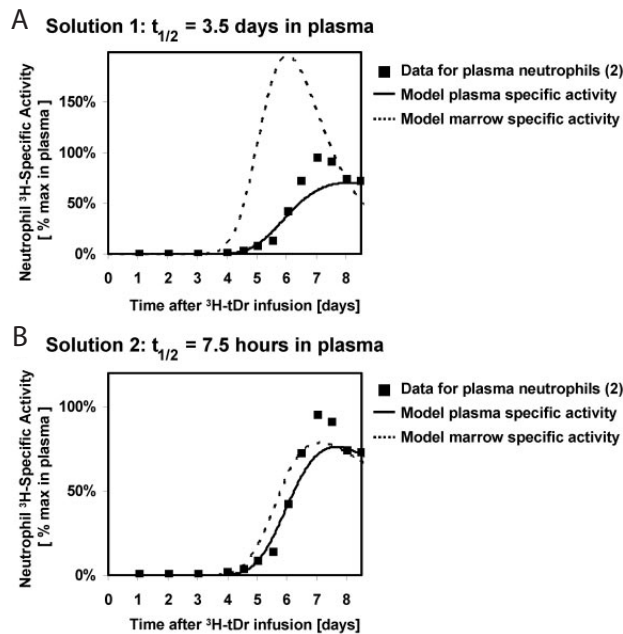


Figure 3. Distribution of labeled neutrophils between marrow and blood assuming blood half-lives of **(A)** 3.5 days and **(B)** 7.5 hours. In both cases, the model fits the specific activity in the plasma neutrophils to published specific activity measurements for thymidine-tagged neutrophils in circulation. Reprinted with permission from the American Society of Hematology from Li et al¹².

Estimation of neutrophil production

Another way to estimate neutrophil circulatory lifespan is to calculate neutrophil production. In homeostatic conditions neutrophil production and circulatory lifespan are balanced. In this section neutrophil production will be estimated independently of labeling data. The number of neutrophils produced per day will be used to estimate neutrophil circulatory lifespan.

Neutrophil production has been mathematically calculated using neutrophil peripheral turnover data, in other words the circulating neutrophil half-life. Based on ³H-Thymidine labeling *in vivo* calculations have resulted in an estimated daily production of neutrophils of $0.85 \times 10^9/\text{kg}/\text{day}$ in healthy individuals¹. Applying *in vivo* BM labeling their calculations regarding the number of neutrophils in the post-mitotic pool (PMP) matched strikingly with their data mentioned above: an estimated production of $0.87 \times 10^9/\text{kg}/\text{day}$. Estimating the number of post-mitotic neutrophils in the BM poses several problems. Firstly, it has recently been reported that mature neutrophils are homeostatically removed from the circulation and cleared in the BM¹⁷. The exact number of cells per day that are removed by the BM is unknown. Secondly, it has been suggested that post-mitotic metamyelocytes and banded neutrophils undergo apoptosis in the BM. This results in only 55% of PM pool

cells entering the circulation as mature neutrophils¹⁴. Thirdly, BM is well vascularised and BM aspirates might result in a significant number of normal circulating neutrophils being mistaken as part of the PMP.

To circumvent the problems in assessing the size of the PMP, neutrophil production can be calculated based on the mitotic pool. Importantly these data are independent of *in vivo* or *ex vivo* labeling studies:

Firstly the percentage of dividing myelocytes per day must be calculated (1).

Myelocytes are the last dividing cell in the neutrophil lineage (figure 2). Proliferation index (PI) comprises the percentage of cells in the S-, G1, G2- or M-phase.

The percentage of myelocytes in G2, S and M-phase can be derived from a study published by Matarraz et al.¹⁸. They showed that the PI of a population containing both myelocytes and the non-dividing metamyelocytes was 4%.

The contribution of myelocytes and metamyelocytes to all bone marrow cells is 23.5 and 14%, respectively¹³. The percentage of this combined pool is $23.5 + 14 = 37.5\%$ of total bone marrow cells. The percentage of myelocytes in this combined pool is $23.5:37.5 \times 100\% = 63\%$

Therefore, the percentage of myelocytes in G2, S and M -phase can be calculated by combining data by Matarraz et al. and Boll et al. from:

$$4\%/0.63 = 6.4\% \text{ of myelocytes in G2, S and M-phase}$$

Myelocytes in G1-phase cannot be observed and need to be calculated. Boll et al. report that the cycle time of myelocytes is 30 hours, and that the S-,G2- an M-Phase is 18 hours. This results in a G1 time of 12 hours. The proliferation index including the percentage myelocytes in G1-phase can be estimated as $30/18$ times the percentage of myelocytes in G2, S and M-phase.

Therefore the PI of myelocytes is (after correction for G1-phase)

$$6.4 \times 30/18 = 11\%$$

The percentage of myelocytes dividing per day can be calculated based on the cell cycle time of 30 hours and equals $11 \times 24/30 = 8.5\%$ of myelocytes divide/day (1)

Next the size of the myelocyte pool needs to be calculated (2).

The size of the mitotic pool can be taken from Dancey et al., and comprises $2.11 \times 10^9/\text{kg}$.

The percentage of myelocytes is 23.5% of total marrow cells¹³. The percentage of the mitotic pool is 39.5% of total marrow cells. This 39.5% is calculated by adding the percentage myelocytes (23.5), pro-myelocytes (12) and myeloblasts (4) from Boll et al.

The ratio of myelocytes in the mitotic pool is 23.5 : 39.5.
Therefore, the percentage myelocytes is 59%

The absolute number of myelocytes can be calculated by using the estimate of the mitotic pool size from Dancey et al.

This results in $2.11 \times 10^9 / \text{kg} \times 0.59 = \mathbf{1.13 \times 10^9 / \text{kg myelocytes (2)}}$

The neutrophil production per day can be calculated using (1) **and** (2), the absolute number of myelocytes/kg (1.13×10^9) and the percentage of myelocytes dividing per day (8.5%)

Based on these data the number of myelocyte-divisions $1.13 \times 0.085 = 0.096 \times 10^9 / \text{kg/day}$.

As every myelocyte divides into two metamyelocytes, which ultimately mature to two neutrophils, the estimated production is $0.096 \times 2 = 0.192 \times 10^9 / \text{kg/day}$

An average person, who weighs 70kg would produce 13.4×10^9 cells per day entering the post-mitotic pool.

On average humans have 25×10^9 circulating neutrophils (chapter 5). As the removed cells are replaced with the BM output of 13.4×10^9 neutrophils/day circulating lifespan can be calculated.

$$25 \times 10^9 / 13.4 \times 10^9 = 1.87 \text{ days}$$

These calculations do not include a marginated neutrophil pool, which is thought to be of equal size. This would result in a total of $25 \times 2 = 50 \times 10^9$ total neutrophils (circulating and marginated), and a lifespan of 3.73 days.

As the existence and size of the marginated pool is unknown, the lifespan based on these calculations is 1.87-3.73 days.

These calculations are based on the assumption that no apoptosis occurs in the myelocyte stage or during the maturation in the post-mitotic pool. There are reports that suggest considerable apoptosis in the myelocyte stage and PMP^{14,19}. Mackey et al. showed that up to 55% of maturing neutrophils became apoptotic¹⁴. More directly measured experimental

data on neutrophil BM apoptosis is needed. However we can say that in the presence of apoptosis the calculated lifespan is *somewhere between* 1.87 days (no margination/no apoptosis) – 8.29 days (50% of the cells in marginated pool and 55% apoptosis in PMP).

This is the same order of magnitude as the lifespan of 5.4 days described in chapter 3.

This rough estimate of neutrophil production is not based on labeling data. The subsequent calculated half-life is much larger than the previously reported 6-12 hours and is line with our *in vivo* labeling study. Importantly, this would also mean that the production of neutrophils in the bone marrow is much lower than previously anticipated.

(Re)Circulation/Margination

Circulating neutrophils exist in a free circulating state and in a state of margination (figure 4)². Marginated neutrophils are neutrophils that interact with the vessel wall of the microvasculature. It has been shown that around 50% of neutrophils in mice display loose interactions with the capillary wall, termed ‘rolling’, in homeostatic conditions²⁰. It is thought that free circulating and marginated neutrophils are not specific populations but that the two states are interchangeable and in equilibrium. The concept of margination is derived from *ex vivo* labeling studies and reinfusion of labeled neutrophils. In these studies it was observed that after injection of ³²P-DFP labeled neutrophils, 50-56% of injected activity disappeared immediately^{1,2}. This percentage was found to be dependent on labeling technique as when ³H-Th was used only 43% of injected activity disappeared immediately¹. Immediate disappearance of ~50% of label was explained by a hypothetical marginated pool in equilibrium with the circulating pool. The possibility remains however that the rapid removal of label was due to *ex vivo* manipulation and labeling of neutrophils, which results in neutrophil sequestration or retention.

The microvasculature of the lung is thought to be a major site of neutrophil sequestration due to the large capillary surface and the narrow microvasculature^{5,21,22}. Neutrophil activation increases transit time through the lung²¹. Important for this increased transit time is neutrophil rigidity through actin polymerization by activation^{21,23-25}.

This sequestration in the lung also occurs in primed labeled neutrophils, which are reinjected in to human subjects. Neutrophils isolated in the presence of autologous plasma to prevent activation showed far less retention in the lung (<5%)⁹.

Although the concept of homeostatic margination of neutrophils remains unproven, and might simply be due to cellular activation or priming in early studies, subsequent reports addressed the possible mobilization of this marginated pool.

It is possible to increase circulating neutrophils counts in humans and mice through stress, exercise and administration of noradrenaline and glucocorticoids^{26,27}. This increases the mature neutrophil count in peripheral blood. It has been proposed that this increase in circulating mature neutrophils is due to de-margination. In the light of the recent

discovery of homing of senescent neutrophils to the BM, it would be interesting to study whether these cells are (re)mobilized by glucocorticoids.

Such remobilized neutrophils have been suggested to circulate for days after a single injection of corticosteroids¹⁰. In this study neutrophils were labeled *in vivo* in a calf, which was then surgically anastomosed with its' twin for cross circulation¹⁰. Labeled neutrophils rapidly disappeared with a half-life of 7-9 hours and could be remobilized with glucocorticoids. Two possible interpretations are interesting. (1) As described above, surgically induced immunological stress could result in rapid neutrophil sequestration and thus underestimation of neutrophil circulating lifespan. (2) If a marginated pool exists, this pool is not in equilibrium with the circulating pool. This would imply that neutrophils enter the marginated pool and reappear days later. Reappearance can be accelerated by administration of glucocorticoids. Studies, such as performed by Dancy et al. and Cartwright et al. applying pulse-labeling or the equivalent of reinjecting labeled cells, might not have sampled long enough for these cells to reappear and might have underestimated neutrophil circulatory half-life^{1,2}. In our labeling studies, labeling of up to 63 days would have labeled this hypothetical marginated pool completely, thus providing a more accurate circulating half-life.

It is possible that neutrophils released from the BM or activated neutrophils rapidly leave the circulating pool into a marginating pool or extravasate into the tissues, to gradually return to the circulation^{6,11}. Examples of extravasated neutrophils returning to the circulation have recently been shown in studies addressing reverse migration, i.e. migration back to the bloodstream from the tissues. *In vitro* experiments showed that neutrophils were able to reverse migrate back over vascular endothelial cells. In humans, *in vivo*, under homeostatic conditions only 0.25% of circulating neutrophil displayed the phenotype of reverse transmigrated neutrophils (CD54 high, CXCR1 low)²⁸. In inflammation induced by wounds in zebrafish or ischemia/reperfusion in mice a much larger percentage of neutrophils was seen to reverse migrate^{29,30}.

Clearance of circulating neutrophils

Several sites of clearance for neutrophils have been proposed, including BM, liver, spleen and loss to extracorporeal fluids (sputum, stool)^{6,31,32}. Recently it has been shown that up to 30% of murine neutrophils are cleared in the BM in a CXCR4- SDF1 α dependent manner¹⁷. In this model neutrophils were isolated and cultured overnight before reinfusion into a recipient mouse. This isolation and culturing results in neutrophil activation and, therefore, might not represent neutrophil homeostatic clearance. In addition a study has shown that murine neutrophils isolated from different sites show different clearance sites⁶. Isolated and labeled peripheral blood neutrophils were found in the spleen (20%), liver (30%) and BM (30%) 4 hours after infusion. Whereas neutrophils isolated from the BM were cleared in the spleen (10%), liver (15%) and BM (60%). Neutrophils isolated from thynglycolate induced peritonitis were predominantly cleared in the liver (40%),

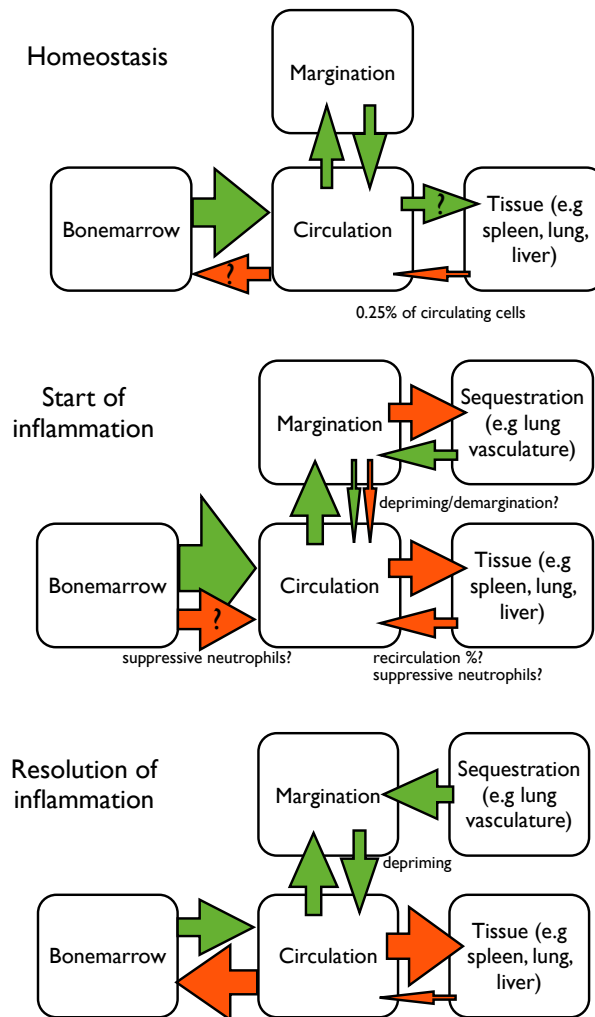


Figure 4. Hypothetical kinetics of neutrophil distribution in homeostasis, inflammation and resolution of inflammation. Green arrows depict non-activated neutrophils, orange arrows depict activated neutrophils. **In homeostasis** neutrophils are released from the BM into the circulating pool and a hypothetical marginated pool. A small number of cells are thought to recirculate from the tissues²⁸. The site of removal of neutrophils from the circulation is the BM, spleen and liver³³. **In inflammation** a large increase is seen in neutrophils released from the BM. In addition, neutrophils previously removed from the circulation may be mobilized from the BM. More neutrophils shift from the circulating to the marginating pool and sequester in the microvasculature. A larger percentage of neutrophils exiting the circulating pool to the tissues is suggested to recirculate back to the blood²⁸. Both the previously senescent neutrophils remobilized from the BM and the recirculating neutrophils may comprise our observed suppressive neutrophils subset (chapter 6). **Resolution of inflammation** warrants the removal of large numbers of circulating neutrophils. Sequestered neutrophils firstly enter the hypothetical marginated pool after being deprimed or deactivated^{9,34}. Studies using the injection of labeled neutrophils best represent this phase of inflammation. Activated neutrophils are removed by the spleen and liver, and less activated neutrophils are removed by the BM³³.

with spleen and BM contributing 10 and 20% respectively. This neutrophil homing to BM was shown to be CXCR4 dependent, as administration of a blocking antibody limited infused neutrophil homing to the BM but not to liver and spleen³³. In this study it was shown that neutrophil activation decreased sensitivity to SDF1 α , which limited neutrophil homing to the BM. All of these studies were performed by injection of isolated neutrophils. Increased neutrophil activation i.e. BM-derived vs peripheral blood neutrophil vs peritoneal exudates suggest that minimally activated neutrophils are cleared largely in the BM, whereas activated neutrophils are removed from the circulation by the liver and spleen^{32,33}.

The true homeostatic removal of neutrophils from the circulation has not been adequately addressed, although it is likely that the BM is a major site for senescent neutrophils. It would be interesting to study the dependency on CXCR4 of true homeostatic neutrophil clearance. A murine model implementing an *in vivo* labeling technique in combination with a timely infusion of a CXCR4 blocking antibody might provide some insight whether homeostatic neutrophil clearance is indeed CXCR4 dependent.

Functional neutrophil heterogeneity

Under homeostatic conditions neutrophils are generally considered to be a homogenous population of circulating cells. As briefly discussed in chapter 5 early studies that used Mab 31D8 (later identified as binding to Fc γ RIII (CD16)) identified a functional neutrophil heterogeneity related to cell maturity³⁵⁻³⁷. In inflammation these maturation related characteristics of neutrophil heterogeneity are much more pronounced as we have shown in chapter 5. Release of banded neutrophils is observed in all acute inflammatory conditions, such as induced by tissue injury and infections^{38,39}. In chapter 5 these banded cells (CD16^{dim}) isolated by cell sorting from peripheral blood during experimental systemic human endotoxemia showed specific characteristics: decreased expression of several receptors (CD11b, CD45, CD32) and a decreased anti-microbial functionality *ex vivo* (e.g. phagocytosis of *S. epidermidis* and production of reactive oxygen species) compared to CD16^{bright} neutrophils. In both neutrophil populations the respiratory burst was primed (figure 7, chapter 5) three hours after LPS administration. This resulted in rapid priming of the respiratory burst in the entire circulating neutrophil pool. In contrast, the entire circulating neutrophil pool showed a decrease in interaction with *S. epidermidis* three hours after LPS administration. This was mainly due to the release of CD16^{dim} neutrophils. Antimicrobial function of the CD16^{bright} population was not increased three hours after LPS and did therefore not compensate for the decreased function of the CD16^{dim} neutrophils.

Banded CD16^{dim} neutrophils showed increased chemotaxis towards fMLF and C5a (figure 5) compared to the CD16^{bright} neutrophils. This indicates that although the capacity to bind bacteria may be decreased *in vitro*, increased chemotaxis towards microbes may compensate for this decreased binding of bacteria. Therefore, it would be interesting

to compare antimicrobial properties between homeostatic circulating neutrophils and banded neutrophils in an anti-microbial assay including chemotaxis and phagocytosis⁴⁰. Apart from the release of CD16^{dim} banded neutrophils from the BM, other neutrophil populations in inflammatory conditions have been reported.

As discussed above, neutrophil 'reverse migration' back into the bloodstream after resolution of inflammation has been observed in several species (zebrafish and mice, and has been proposed in humans)²⁸⁻³⁰. This subset of neutrophils expressing high levels of CD54 (ICAM-1) en low levels of CXCR-1 is seen in human chronic inflammation (e.g such as rheumatoid arthritis) and in mice after ischemia-reperfusion^{28,29}. However, unfortunately no reports have followed up on functionality of reverse migrated neutrophils.

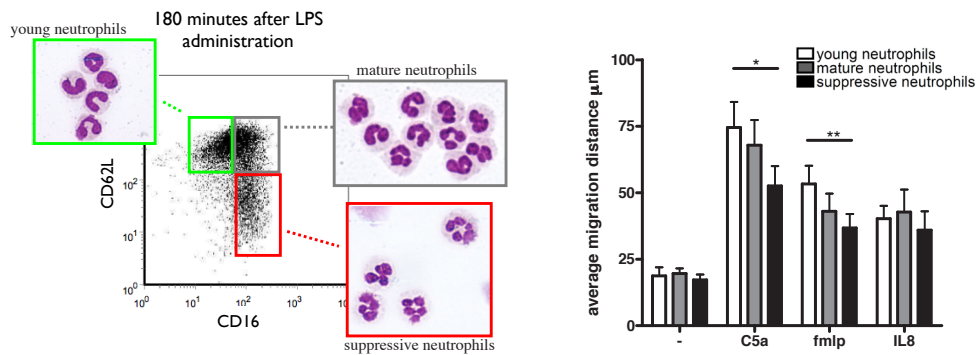


Figure 5. Chemotaxis of neutrophil subsets. Neutrophil subsets were sorted and put in a boyden chamber and allowed to migrate towards the chemoattractant gradient for 90min. Afterwards filters were stained and average migration distance was calculated, mean \pm SEM n=6-7

A distinct neutrophil population, which displays different functional properties, has been observed in septic patients. In these patients it was shown that 15-20% of circulating neutrophils are characterized by adhesive functionality that can be blocked by blocking antibodies directed against $\alpha 4$ - integrins⁴¹. Neutrophils from healthy subjects do not express $\alpha 4$ -integrins. It was shown in that neutrophils from septic patients adhered to a VCAM-1 coated surface, but unfortunately this study did not show direct expression of the against $\alpha 4$ - integrins on neutrophils by flow cytometry or western blot analysis. In our model of systemic inflammation we did not observe expression of $\alpha 4$ - integrins on neutrophils. In contrast to our model, however, sepsis results in circulating neutrophil progenitors⁴². Therefore, the observed population of cells adhering in an $\alpha 4$ -integrin-dependent manner may be due to circulating neutrophil progenitors.

The above-mentioned heterogeneity of neutrophils other than the banded cells and

progenitors has mainly focused on receptor expression and has thus far revealed only minor functional differences. In chapter 6 we show that in systemic inflammation a subset of neutrophils is found in the circulation displaying an additional non-antimicrobial functionality. These neutrophils are able to suppress T-cell responses *ex vivo* through cellular interactions requiring neutrophil Mac-1.

Origin of suppressive neutrophils

The appearance of these suppressive neutrophils in the circulation after trauma and LPS administration is surprising, as this neutrophil population has not previously been described. In many ways this population displays an activated phenotype: expression of high CD11b, and low CD62L, and a primed respiratory burst (chapter 6). However these neutrophils effectively suppress T-cell proliferation *in vitro*. This unique suppressive phenotype could not be induced *in vitro* by prolonged incubation of neutrophils from healthy controls with various cytokines. A possibility remains that in order to acquire the observed suppressive phenotype 'normal' neutrophil require multiple signals such as cytokines, 'danger'-signals (such as LPS) and interaction with vascular endothelium as will be present *in vivo*.

For example, suppressive neutrophils might originate from cells that have migrated through the vascular endothelium during experimental endotoxemia, but could not pass the basal membrane because of absence of proper homing signals. This might have lead to reverse migration and occurrence of suppressive neutrophils in the circulation. Indeed, the neutrophil subset described in chapter 6 showed similarities to the reverse migrated neutrophils: low expression of CXCR1 (CD181) and high expression of ICAM-1 (CD54)²⁸.

Interaction with the endothelium might occur in a more 'loose' way such as rolling. In the concept of margination, these neutrophils are in constant equilibrium with circulating neutrophils. Systemic inflammation may activate marginated neutrophils differently to circulating neutrophils resulting in a suppressive subset. This might be due to expression of chemokines bound to the vascular endothelial surface activating marginated neutrophils^{43,44}. Another possibility is that engagement of neutrophil selectins and/or integrins during margination in combination with circulating cytokines play a role in differential activation resulting in a suppressive neutrophil phenotype⁴⁵.

Finally our suppressive subset might be a novel population of neutrophils residing in spleen or BM^{17,46}. We observed nuclear hypersegmentation of the suppressive neutrophil subset, which might be a sign of neutrophil maturity. It is tempting to speculate that aged neutrophils, previously homeostatically removed from the circulation can be remobilized. This would fit data that noradrenaline and glucocorticoids can mobilize mature neutrophils, and that BM is an important site of neutrophil clearance (figure 4)^{10,17,26,33}.

In vivo neutrophil (pulse-) labeling studies combined with methods of neutrophil

mobilization (glucocorticoids, strenuous exercise or LPS administration), will provide an answer whether the suppressive neutrophil subset is a unique subset or is induced by activation of circulating neutrophils.

Neutrophil suppression *in vivo*

Do neutrophils suppress T-cell responses *in vivo*? In recent years it has become clear that neutrophils and T-cells can interact in various inflammatory environments. Neutrophil and T-cells infiltrate inflammatory foci during sterile and/or microbial inflammation. In addition, it has been shown that neutrophils can home to lymph nodes in mice in response to various stimuli. In mice infected with mycobacterium bovis, neutrophils phagocytose bacteria and migrate to the draining lymphnode in a CCR7 dependent fashion^{47,48}. Phagocytosis of pathogens is not a requirement for migration to lymphodes as inflammation induced by intraperitoneal injection of LPS also caused neutrophils to migrate to lymphnodes and the marginal zone of the spleen^{49,50}. The function of neutrophils in the lymphodes remains to be established and likely depends on the stimulus or pathogen. For instance neutrophils induce a TH1 response in response to various pathogens such as candida albicans and legionella pneumophila, e.g. through production of IL-12^{51,52}. In contrast, in mycobacterial infection they suppress immunity though production of IL10⁵³. We and others have shown that neutrophils can inhibit responses to OVA *in vivo* (figure 6)⁵⁴. The mechanism of their suppression is not completely understood and is still under investigation.

The relevance of this suppression is not entirely clear. It is a challenge to study this concept as neutrophils might participate in microbial clearance, tissue damage and suppression. Inhibiting general suppressive mechanisms such as IL-10 or depletion of neutrophils is likely to result in decreased microbial clearance, with an increased microbial load. This increases pathogen load leads to increased inflammation. Therefore, it is of great importance to characterize the different phenotypes of neutrophils in these different responses, before adequate experiments *in vivo* can be designed.

It is tempting to speculate why neutrophils should have the ability to suppress immune responses. In inflammation, cell death and necrosis can result in a release of auto-antigens. Auto-antigens and autoreactivity are a hallmark of many chronic inflammatory diseases, such as rheumatoid arthritis and wegeners granulomatosis⁵⁵⁻⁵⁷. In cancer it has been suggested that mammalian chitinase-like proteins function as auto-antigen resulting in antibody formation, deposition and subsequent persistent inflammation⁵⁸. Neutrophils performing their anti-microbial functions might cause tissue damage, which can result in a release large amounts of autoantigens. The presence of suppressive neutrophils would limit T-cell responses to autoantigens released by neutrophil-induced tissue destruction. In addition, neutrophil elastase, an important antimicrobial protein, can act as an auto-antigen⁵⁵. Therefore, in an inflammatory environment accompanied by release of autoantigens, neutrophils might play an important role in limiting T-cell

responses to autoantigens.

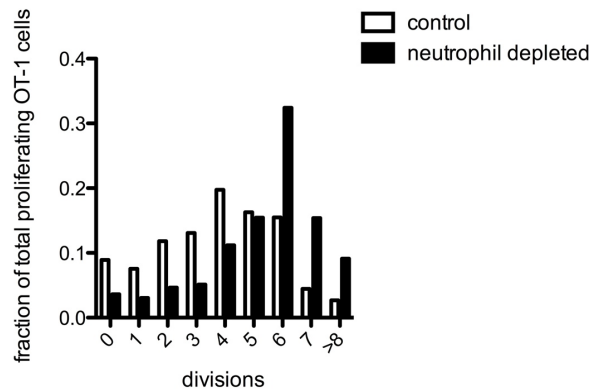


Figure 6. The role of neutrophils *in vivo* in a murine model of OVA induced T-cell proliferation. WT mice were injected with CFSE- labeled OT-1 (OVA specific) expressing splenocytes from a donor mouse. After 24 hours, neutrophils were depleted using an Ly6G specific antibody and an i.p injection of OVA was administered. 3 days later mesenteric and thoracic lymph nodes were collected and T-cell proliferation was assessed by flow cytometry. Data is depicted as the number of proliferating (KI-67 positive), OVA- specific, CD3 positive cells. Data is depicted as mean of at least 5 mice. Representative example of 2 independent experiments.

Although neutrophil migration to lymph nodes has been reported, neutrophils may also play an important role in limiting T-cell proliferation in peripheral tissues. In conditions in which large numbers of T-cells and neutrophils are present, suppression of T-cell responses might become apparent. In influenza and respiratory syncytial virus (RSV) infection, the lung is firstly infiltrated by large numbers of neutrophils. Days later when neutrophil numbers subside, T-cell numbers increase⁵⁹. Apart from proliferation in lymphnodes and migration to the lung, influenza infection results in a large number of T-cells proliferating in the lung⁶⁰. Another hallmark of influenza infection is a large bystander response of non-specific T-cells proliferating in response to cytokines such as type 1 interferons⁶¹.

Bystander T-cell proliferation in the lung could contribute to excessive inflammation in the lung and influenza driven pathology. It is tempting to speculate that neutrophils control this bystander T-cell response in the early phase. Depletion of neutrophils has resulted more severe pathology in influenza infection⁶². The mechanism for this observation is still unknown. It is too simple to assume that this is entirely due to neutrophils suppressing T-cell responses. Although neutrophils do not directly clear influenza, they can contribute to control of influenza by inducing the production of type 1 interferons by dendritic cells⁶³. Therefore depletion of neutrophils does not seem to be a useful tool in studying their role in limiting T-cell proliferation in influenza.

This demonstrates that the choice of murine disease models and the methods of studying neutrophil-mediated suppression should be made carefully. The dual role of neutrophils

inflammation is nicely illustrated by tumor-associated neutrophils. Neutrophils associated with murine lung tumors in mice facilitate tumor growth and limit intratumoral CD8+ T-cell responses. After blocking TGF- β signaling, neutrophils were more cytotoxic towards the tumor and stimulated CD8+ T-cell activation⁶⁴.

Dual role of hydrogenperoxide (H_2O_2) in inflammation

In chapter 6 we have shown that neutrophils produce H_2O_2 in an immunological synapse and can inhibit T-cell proliferation. H_2O_2 can suppress lymphocyte proliferation through various mechanisms such as inducing apoptosis, oxidation of surface thiols and oxidation of cofilin^{65,66}. This requires high concentrations of H_2O_2 . Hydrogen peroxide is unstable and is rapidly converted to H_2O and O_2 . Therefore, release into a synapse would potentiate and concentrate local concentrations of H_2O_2 , and result a specific use of this oxidant in immune suppression. Apart from neutrophils, H_2O_2 can be produced by macrophages and dendritic cells during antigen presentation to T-cells and results in decreased lymphocyte activation^{67,68}.

Hydrogen peroxide has several reported functions besides immune suppression. In severe inflammation H_2O_2 may also cause tissue damage and vascular leakage⁶⁹. This is demonstrated by improved outcome in various models of severe acute inflammation such as influenza, sepsis, and ischemia/reperfusion injury after administration of antioxidants such as catalase⁷⁰. The antimicrobial role of H_2O_2 is not clarified, as it may simply be a byproduct of antimicrobial O_2^- (chapter 1). However, it has recently been shown that H_2O_2 is a potent inducer of chemotaxis in a model of tissue injury for neutrophil-like immune cells in zebrafish⁷¹. Hydrogen peroxide might therefore indirectly contribute to microbial clearance by attracting immune cells.

These diverse biological functions of H_2O_2 make it an attractive target to limit inflammation and immune suppression in acute inflammation. With the knowledge available this might lead to decreased tissue damage and decreased inflammation-induced immune suppression. Recently, however, it was shown that intracellular H_2O_2 acts as a signaling molecule limiting NF- κ B transcription and thus inflammatory cytokine production. This resulted in increased LPS-induced lung injury when catalase coupled to PEG was administered⁷². It was later suggested that when neutrophil mitochondrial H_2O_2 production was increased, it resulted in decreased inflammatory cytokine production. This could be reversed by the addition of PEG-catalase⁷³. This data is controversial as it is in contrast with the generally accepted view that oxidative stress increases NF- κ B transcription⁷⁴. A distinct difference is that previous studies focused on mainly extracellular administered H_2O_2 , which increased NF- κ B transcription. It would be interesting to compare the non-membrane permeable catalase to the membrane permeable PEG-catalase in LPS-induced lung injury or other inflammatory models. It is tempting to speculate that catalase administration could be beneficial in various inflammatory models, whereas PEG-catalase may have detrimental effects by increasing inflammation.

Limiting inflammation, limiting immune suppression?

Reducing acute inflammation is challenging as few effective pharmacological agents have been described. Inhibition of the immune system in conditions of trauma and sepsis has not been achieved sufficiently using glucocorticoids⁷⁵. This may be attributed to the observations that glucocorticoids have mainly proven to inhibit the adaptive immune system, and may even activate innate immune cells^{76,77}. The concentration of endogenous glucocorticoids, such as cortisol, is increased as part of the 'stress' response to injury and infection. Many other proteins are increased in inflammation, as part of the acute phase response or during resolution of inflammation. As briefly discussed in chapter 1, some of these proteins may be promising as anti-inflammatory drugs targeting the innate immune system^{78,79}. Proteins of the coagulation system have been shown to have an anti-inflammatory effect apart from their role in coagulation. Activated Protein C (APC) has been shown to limit mortality in septic mice, independent of its role in limiting coagulation⁸⁰. Some evidence is available that it can reduce mortality in humans, in a subgroup of septic patients^{81,82}. The anti-inflammatory effects of APC were could be attributed to interactions with various innate immune cells: reduced integrin-dependent migration of neutrophils, and reduced dendritic cell and macrophage activation^{83,84}. In chapter 7 and 8 we examine the anti-inflammatory role of two proteins, which are upregulated during inflammation, fibrinogen and C1-esterase inhibitor (C1INH). Fibrinogen is upregulated hours after the start of inflammation, and can reach a threefold higher concentration⁸⁵. Normal plasma concentrations are 1.5-2.5 mg/ml, which is more than sufficient for coagulation. In chapter 7 we show that soluble fibrinogen in acute phase concentrations limits neutrophil adhesion to vascular endothelium. The damage to vascular endothelium by adhering neutrophils is in organ failure after trauma⁸⁶. It is tempting to speculate that fibrinogen binds with a low affinity to neutrophil Mac-1 and endothelial ICAM-1, thus limiting interactions. In addition, by inhibiting neutrophil Mac-1 fibrinogen might also reduce adhesion to ligands deposited on inflammatory and damaged endothelial cells like RAGE and fibrin^{87,88} (figure 7). In several trauma patients acute phase concentrations of soluble fibrinogen were measured up to 8mg/ml several days post-trauma (results not shown). It is tempting to speculate that massive transfusion and resuscitation necessary to compensate for blood loss, which not necessarily considers plasma fibrinogen concentration, will result in low fibrinogen levels directly post-trauma. This might result in an increased inflammatory response because of a longer time to reach adequate acute-phase concentrations. Studies correlating post-resuscitation fibrinogen levels to inflammatory complications should be performed. These studies might eventually result in fibrinogen-guided resuscitation of trauma patients.

In chapter 8 we describe the anti-inflammatory properties of C1INH. C1INH is present in a concentration of 250mg/l in the circulation and increases up to 2-fold in inflammation. C1INH inhibits activation of the classical and lectin pathway of the complement system. In additions it has been suggested that C1inh inhibited neutrophil adhesion to the

vascular endothelium and thus has anti-inflammatory properties besides complement inhibition⁸⁹. In the human endotoxemia model we were able to inhibit pro-inflammatory cytokine release and increase IL-10 by administering C1INH 30 minutes after LPS infusion. The mechanism of this increased IL-10 production and the suppression of pro-inflammatory cytokines is still under investigation.

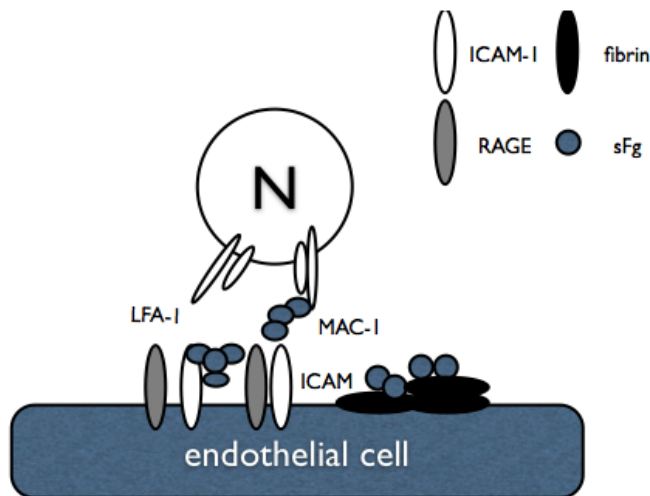


Figure 7. Model of neutrophil – endothelial adhesion inhibition by soluble fibrinogen. Soluble fibrinogen binds with low affinity to endothelial ICAM-1 and neutrophil Mac-1. Binding neutrophil Mac-1 may inhibit interaction with additional ligands on endothelial cells such as RAGE and fibrin.

Inflammation can lead to immune suppression through various mechanisms such as exhaustion of neutrophils, occurrence of regulatory T-lymphocytes, anergy of monocytes, exhaustion of neutrophils and probably lymphocyte suppression by neutrophils^{90,91} (chapter 6). It would be interesting to observe whether limiting inflammation would limit immune suppression. A reduction in the inflammatory response, might lead to less compensatory immune suppressive mechanisms. This was not seen in chapter 8. Attenuating inflammation in the human endotoxemia model led to a decrease in pro-inflammatory cytokines, however increased the IL-10 concentration (chapter 8). In addition, we observed a similar number of suppressive CD62L^{dim} neutrophils in the volunteers receiving C1INH and LPS. This could be due to the fact that C1INH was administered 30 minutes after LPS. This could have resulted in (1.) LPS directly leads to suppressive neutrophils (2.) Cytokine levels were reduced in the volunteers receiving C1INH, although remaining levels were sufficient to generate or release suppressive neutrophils. For instance TNF α was only marginally (3.) Clinical symptoms did not differ between the volunteers receiving C1INH and placebo, the occurrence of suppressive

neutrophils might be due to a stress response in combination with LPS. These hypotheses can be partially addressed by administering C1INH before LPS, as this might more effectively reduce cytokines and clinical symptoms.

To address the question whether limiting inflammation would limit immune suppression, it should be kept in mind that multiple compensatory mechanisms exist underlying immune suppression. In addition limiting inflammation itself might reduce the potential of microbial clearance. Immune suppression induced by sepsis illustrates this duality. Limiting lymphocyte apoptosis in sepsis by blocking PD-1 results in increased bacterial clearance and reduced murine mortality^{92,93}. In contrast, blocking lymphocyte apoptosis, albeit through a different mechanism, in mice with cancer and sepsis increases mortality due to sepsis⁹⁴. This example stresses the importance of immune monitoring before immune intervention in complex inflammatory states such as sepsis and severe inflammation. This monitoring might provide insight in to the suppressive or pro-inflammatory state of an individual. Trauma induces immune suppression, likely through compensatory mechanisms after inflammation induced by DAMPs. Limiting this immune suppression might be attempted without detrimental side effects seen in sepsis due to decreased microbial clearance. As the initial stimulus is not microbial, little danger exists for an increased pathogen load and detrimental outcome when limiting initial inflammation. More non-lethal trauma models should be combined with infectious models to study interventions limiting susceptibility to secondary infections.

In conclusion, the dual role of neutrophils in inflammation described in this thesis highlights the complexity of their role inflammatory diseases. It will prove challenging to dissect the exact role of immune suppression by neutrophils for different diseases. However due to their abundance, limiting their suppressive and damaging activity might prove invaluable in chronic and acute inflammatory diseases such as after trauma, in sepsis and in influenza. Finally, although seemingly paradoxical, suppressing inflammation might limit immune suppression.

References

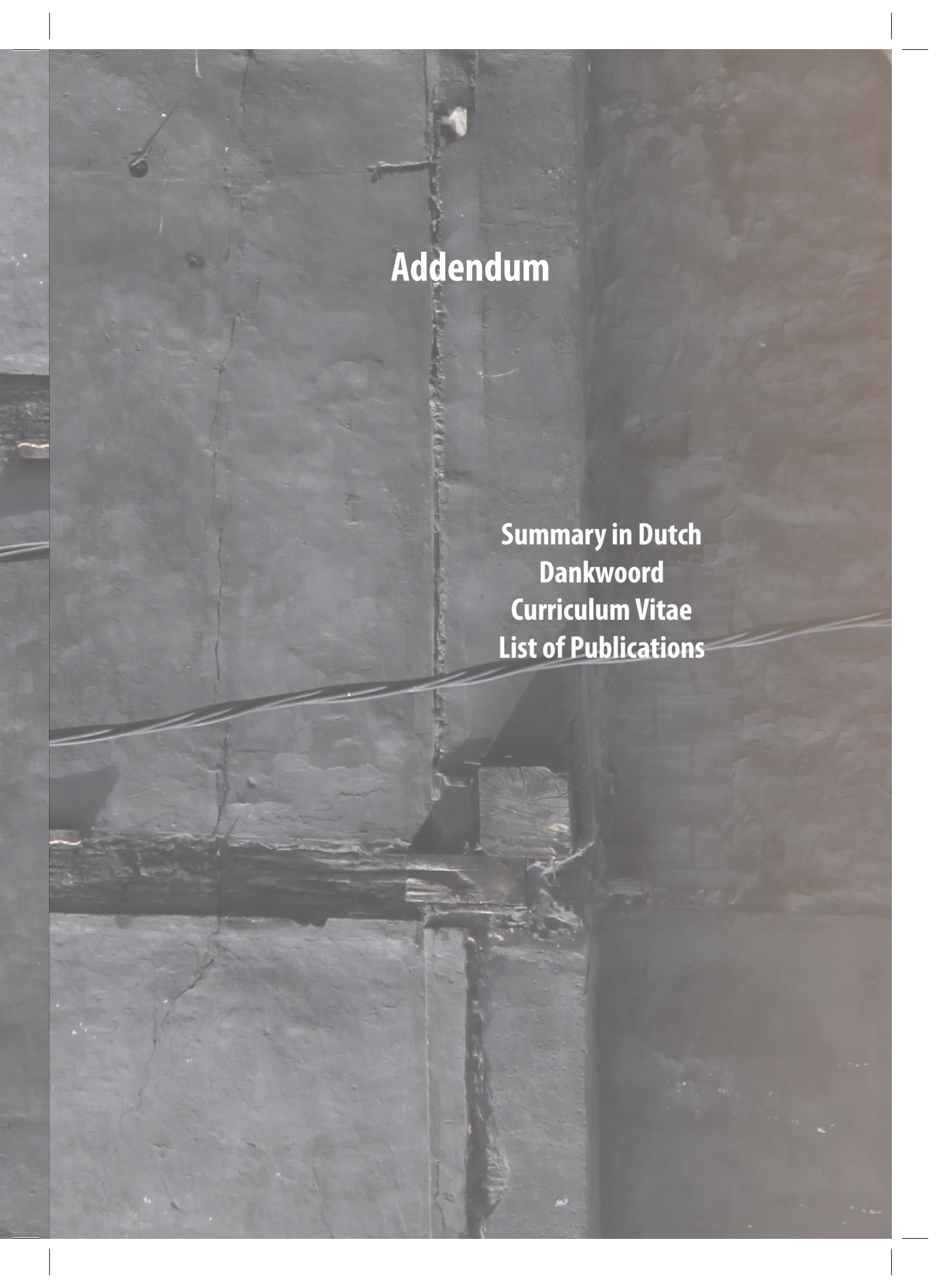
1. Dancey JT, Deubelbeiss KA, Harker LA, Finch CA. Neutrophil kinetics in man. *J Clin Invest.* 1976;58:705-715.
2. Cartwright GE, Athens JW, Wintrobe MM. The Kinetics of Granulopoiesis in Normal Man. *Blood.* 1964;24:780-803.
3. Lundqvist H, Dahlgren C. The serine protease inhibitor diisopropylfluorophosphate inhibits neutrophil NADPH-oxidase activity induced by the calcium ionophore ionomycin and serum opsonised yeast particles. *Inflamm Res.* 1995;44:510-517.
4. Dresch C, Najean Y, Beauchet J. In vitro ⁵¹Cr and ³²P-DFP labeling of granulocytes in man. *J Nucl Med.* 1971;12:774-784.
5. Brown GM, Brown DM, Donaldson K, Drost E, MacNee W. Neutrophil sequestration in rat lungs. *Thorax.* 1995;50:661-667.
6. Suratt BT, Young SK, Lieber J, Nick JA, Henson PM, Worthen GS. Neutrophil maturation and activation determine anatomic site of clearance from circulation. *Am J Physiol Lung Cell Mol Physiol.* 2001;281:L913-921.
7. Basu S, Hodgson G, Katz M, Dunn AR. Evaluation of role of G-CSF in the production, survival, and release of neutrophils from bone marrow into circulation. *Blood.* 2002;100:854-861.
8. Vrisekoop N, den Braber I, de Boer AB, et al. Sparse production but preferential incorporation of recently produced naive T cells in the human peripheral pool. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A.* 2008;105:6115-6120.
9. Summers C. Establishing the pulmonary transit time of primed and unprimed neutrophils in man. *Thorax.* 2009;69:A2-A4.
10. Vincent PC, Chanana AD, Cronkite EP, Joel DD. The intravascular survival of neutrophils labeled in vivo. *Blood.* 1974;43:371-377.
11. Cheretakis C, Leung R, Sun CX, Dror Y, Glogauer M. Timing of neutrophil tissue repopulation predicts restoration of innate immune protection in a murine bone marrow transplantation model. *Blood.* 2006;108:2821-2826.
12. Li KW, Turner SM, Emson CL, Hellerstein MK, Dale DC. Deuterium and neutrophil kinetics. *Blood;*117:6052-6053; author reply 6053-6054.
13. Boll IT, Fuchs G. A kinetic model of granulocytopoiesis. *Exp Cell Res.* 1970;61:147-152.
14. Mackey MC, Aprikyan AA, Dale DC. The rate of apoptosis in post mitotic neutrophil precursors of normal and neutropenic humans. *Cell Prolif.* 2003;36:27-34.
15. Furze RC, Rankin SM. The role of the bone marrow in neutrophil clearance under homeostatic conditions in the mouse. *Faseb J.* 2008;22:3111-3119.
16. Abkowitz JL, Golinelli D, Harrison DE, Guttorp P. In vivo kinetics of murine hemopoietic stem cells. *Blood.* 2000;96:3399-3405.
17. Martin C, Burdon PC, Bridger G, Gutierrez-Ramos JC, Williams TJ, Rankin SM. Chemokines acting via CXCR2 and CXCR4 control the release of neutrophils from the bone marrow and their return following senescence. *Immunity.* 2003;19:583-593.
18. Matarraz S, Fernandez C, Albors M, et al. Cell-cycle distribution of different cell compartments in normal versus reactive bone marrow: A frame of reference for the study of dysplastic hematopoiesis. *Cytometry B Clin Cytom.*
19. Ostby I, Benestad HB, Grottum P. Mathematical modeling of human granulopoiesis: the possible importance of regulated apoptosis. *Math Biosci.* 2003;186:1-27.
20. Mayrovitz HN. Leukocyte rolling: a prominent feature of venules in intact skin of anesthetized hairless mice. *Am J Physiol.* 1992;262:H157-161.
21. Bathe M, Shirai A, Doerschuk CM, Kamm RD. Neutrophil transit times through pulmonary capillaries: the effects of capillary geometry and fMLP-stimulation. *Biophys J.* 2002;83:1917-1933.
22. Lien DC, Henson PM, Capen RL, et al. Neutrophil kinetics in the pulmonary microcirculation during acute inflammation. *Lab Invest.* 1991;65:145-159.
23. Motosugi H, Graham L, Noblitt TW, et al. Changes in neutrophil actin and shape during sequestration induced by complement fragments in rabbits. *Am J Pathol.* 1996;149:963-973.
24. Saito H, Lai J, Rogers R, Doerschuk CM. Mechanical properties of rat bone marrow and circulating neutrophils and their responses to inflammatory mediators. *Blood.* 2002;99:2207-2213.
25. Suwa T, Hogg JC, Klut ME, Hards J, van Eeden SF. Interleukin-6 changes deformability of neutrophils and induces their sequestration in the lung. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med.* 2001;163:970-976.

26. Nakagawa M, Terashima T, D'Yachkova Y, Bondy GP, Hogg JC, van Eeden SF. Glucocorticoid-induced granulocytosis: contribution of marrow release and demargination of intravascular granulocytes. *Circulation*. 1998;98:2307-2313.
27. van Eeden SF, Granton J, Hards JM, Moore B, Hogg JC. Expression of the cell adhesion molecules on leukocytes that demarginate during acute maximal exercise. *J Appl Physiol*. 1999;86:970-976.
28. Buckley CD, Ross EA, McGettrick HM, et al. Identification of a phenotypically and functionally distinct population of long-lived neutrophils in a model of reverse endothelial migration. *J Leukoc Biol*. 2006;79:303-311.
29. Woodfin A, Voisin MB, Beyrau M, et al. The junctional adhesion molecule JAM-C regulates polarized transendothelial migration of neutrophils in vivo. *Nat Immunol*;12:761-769.
30. Yoo SK, Huttenlocher A. Spatiotemporal photolabeling of neutrophil trafficking during inflammation in live zebrafish. *J Leukoc Biol*;89:661-667.
31. Ruparelia P, Szczepura KR, Summers C, et al. Quantification of neutrophil migration into the lungs of patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Eur J Nucl Med Mol Imaging*;38:911-919.
32. Shi J, Gilbert GE, Kokubo Y, Ohashi T. Role of the liver in regulating numbers of circulating neutrophils. *Blood*. 2001;98:1226-1230.
33. Suratt BT, Petty JM, Young SK, et al. Role of the CXCR4/SDF-1 chemokine axis in circulating neutrophil homeostasis. *Blood*. 2004;104:565-571.
34. Kitchen E, Rossi AG, Condliffe AM, Haslett C, Chilvers ER. Demonstration of reversible priming of human neutrophils using platelet-activating factor. *Blood*. 1996;88:4330-4337.
35. Gallin JI. Human neutrophil heterogeneity exists, but is it meaningful? *Blood*. 1984;63:977-983.
36. Seligmann B, Chused TM, Gallin JI. Differential binding of chemoattractant peptide to subpopulations of human neutrophils. *J Immunol*. 1984;133:2641-2646.
37. Krause PJ, Todd MB, Hancock WW, et al. The role of cellular maturation in neutrophil heterogeneity. *Blood*. 1990;76:1639-1646.
38. Bentley SA, Pegram MD, Ross DW. Diagnosis of infective and inflammatory disorders by flow cytometric analysis of blood neutrophils. *Am J Clin Pathol*. 1987;88:177-181.
39. Krause PJ, Maderazo EG, Bannon P, Kosciol K, Malech HM. Neutrophil heterogeneity in patients with blunt trauma. *J Lab Clin Med*. 1988;112:208-215.
40. Li Y, Karlin A, Loike JD, Silverstein SC. Determination of the critical concentration of neutrophils required to block bacterial growth in tissues. *J Exp Med*. 2004;200:613-622.
41. Ibbotson GC, Doig C, Kaur J, et al. Functional alpha4-integrin: a newly identified pathway of neutrophil recruitment in critically ill septic patients. *Nat Med*. 2001;7:465-470.
42. Ansari-Lari MA, Kickler TS, Borowitz MJ. Immature granulocyte measurement using the Sysmex XE-2100. Relationship to infection and sepsis. *Am J Clin Pathol*. 2003;120:795-799.
43. Alon R, Grabovsky V, Feigelson S. Chemokine induction of integrin adhesiveness on rolling and arrested leukocytes local signaling events or global stepwise activation? *Microcirculation*. 2003;10:297-311.
44. Massena S, Christoffersson G, Hjertstrom E, et al. A chemotactic gradient sequestered on endothelial heparan sulfate induces directional intraluminal crawling of neutrophils. *Blood*;116:1924-1931.
45. Rainger GE, Rowley AF, Nash GB. Adhesion-dependent release of elastase from human neutrophils in a novel, flow-based model: specificity of different chemotactic agents. *Blood*. 1998;92:4819-4827.
46. Swirski FK, Nahrendorf M, Etzrodt M, et al. Identification of splenic reservoir monocytes and their deployment to inflammatory sites. *Science*. 2009;325:612-616.
47. Abadie V, Badell E, Douillard P, et al. Neutrophils rapidly migrate via lymphatics after *Mycobacterium bovis* BCG intradermal vaccination and shuttle live bacilli to the draining lymph nodes. *Blood*. 2005;106:1843-1850.
48. Beauvillain C, Cunin P, Doni A, et al. CCR7 is involved in the migration of neutrophils to lymph nodes. *Blood*;117:1196-1204.
49. Kesteman N, Vansanten G, Pajak B, Goyert SM, Moser M. Injection of lipopolysaccharide induces the migration of splenic neutrophils to the T cell area of the white pulp: role of CD14 and CXC chemokines. *J Leukoc Biol*. 2008;83:640-647.
50. Miyazaki S, Ishikawa F, Fujikawa T, Nagata S, Yamaguchi K. Intraperitoneal injection of lipopolysaccharide induces dynamic migration of Gr-1 high polymorphonuclear neutrophils in the murine abdominal cavity. *Clin Diagn Lab Immunol*. 2004;11:452-457.
51. Romani L, Mencacci A, Cenci E, Del Sero G, Bistoni F, Puccetti P. An immunoregulatory role for neutrophils in CD4+ T helper subset selection in mice with candidiasis. *J Immunol*. 1997;158:2356-

- 2362.
52. Tateda K, Moore TA, Deng JC, et al. Early recruitment of neutrophils determines subsequent T1/T2 host responses in a murine model of *Legionella pneumophila* pneumonia. *J Immunol*. 2001;166:3355-3361.
 53. Zhang X, Majlessi L, Deriaud E, Leclerc C, Lo-Man R. Coactivation of Syk kinase and MyD88 adaptor protein pathways by bacteria promotes regulatory properties of neutrophils. *Immunity*. 2009;31:761-771.
 54. Yang CW, Strong BS, Miller MJ, Unanue ER. Neutrophils influence the level of antigen presentation during the immune response to protein antigens in adjuvants. *J Immunol*;185:2927-2934.
 55. Fujiwara H, El Ouriaghli F, Grube M, et al. Identification and in vitro expansion of CD4+ and CD8+ T cells specific for human neutrophil elastase. *Blood*. 2004;103:3076-3083.
 56. Quirke AM, Fisher BA, Kinloch AJ, Venables PJ. Citrullination of autoantigens: Upstream of TNFalpha in the pathogenesis of rheumatoid arthritis. *FEBS Lett*.
 57. van der Geld YM, Huitema MG, Franssen CF, van der Zee R, Limburg PC, Kallenberg CG. In vitro T lymphocyte responses to proteinase 3 (PR3) and linear peptides of PR3 in patients with Wegener's granulomatosis (WG). *Clin Exp Immunol*. 2000;122:504-513.
 58. Qureshi AM, Hannigan A, Campbell D, Nixon C, Wilson JB. Chitinase-like proteins are autoantigens in a model of inflammation-promoted incipient neoplasia. *Genes Cancer*;2:74-87.
 59. Lukens MV, van de Pol AC, Coenjaerts FE, et al. A systemic neutrophil response precedes robust CD8(+) T-cell activation during natural respiratory syncytial virus infection in infants. *J Virol*;84:2374-2383.
 60. McGill J, Legge KL. Cutting edge: contribution of lung-resident T cell proliferation to the overall magnitude of the antigen-specific CD8 T cell response in the lungs following murine influenza virus infection. *J Immunol*. 2009;183:4177-4181.
 61. Tough DF, Borrow P, Sprent J. Induction of bystander T cell proliferation by viruses and type I interferon in vivo. *Science*. 1996;272:1947-1950.
 62. Tate MD, Deng YM, Jones JE, Anderson GP, Brooks AG, Reading PC. Neutrophils ameliorate lung injury and the development of severe disease during influenza infection. *J Immunol*. 2009;183:7441-7450.
 63. Garcia-Romo GS, Caielli S, Vega B, et al. Netting neutrophils are major inducers of type I IFN production in pediatric systemic lupus erythematosus. *Sci Transl Med*;3:73ra20.
 64. Fridlender ZG, Sun J, Kim S, et al. Polarization of tumor-associated neutrophil phenotype by TGF-beta: «N1» versus «N2» TAN. *Cancer Cell*. 2009;16:183-194.
 65. Gelderman KA, Hultqvist M, Holmberg J, Olofsson P, Holmdahl R. T cell surface redox levels determine T cell reactivity and arthritis susceptibility. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 2006;103:12831-12836.
 66. Klemke M, Wabnitz GH, Funke F, Funk B, Kirchgessner H, Samstag Y. Oxidation of cofilin mediates T cell hyporesponsiveness under oxidative stress conditions. *Immunity*. 2008;29:404-413.
 67. Gelderman KA, Hultqvist M, Pizzolla A, et al. Macrophages suppress T cell responses and arthritis development in mice by producing reactive oxygen species. *J Clin Invest*. 2007;117:3020-3028.
 68. Varga G, Balkow S, Wild MK, et al. Active MAC-1 (CD11b/CD18) on DCs inhibits full T-cell activation. *Blood*. 2007;109:661-669.
 69. Lee KS, Kim SR, Park SJ, et al. Hydrogen peroxide induces vascular permeability via regulation of vascular endothelial growth factor. *Am J Respir Cell Mol Biol*. 2006;35:190-197.
 70. Shi XL, Shi ZH, Huang H, Zhu HG, Zhou P, Ju D. Therapeutic effect of recombinant human catalase on H1N1 influenza-induced pneumonia in mice. *Inflammation*;33:166-172.
 71. Niethammer P, Grabher C, Look AT, Mitchison TJ. A tissue-scale gradient of hydrogen peroxide mediates rapid wound detection in zebrafish. *Nature*. 2009;459:996-999.
 72. Zmijewski JW, Lorne E, Zhao X, et al. Antiinflammatory effects of hydrogen peroxide in neutrophil activation and acute lung injury. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med*. 2009;179:694-704.
 73. Zmijewski JW, Lorne E, Banerjee S, Abraham E. Participation of mitochondrial respiratory complex III in neutrophil activation and lung injury. *Am J Physiol Lung Cell Mol Physiol*. 2009;296:L624-634.
 74. Kabe Y, Ando K, Hirao S, Yoshida M, Handa H. Redox regulation of NF-kappaB activation: distinct redox regulation between the cytoplasm and the nucleus. *Antioxid Redox Signal*. 2005;7:395-403.
 75. Sprung CL, Annane D, Keh D, et al. Hydrocortisone therapy for patients with septic shock. *N Engl J Med*. 2008;358:111-124.

76. ten Hove W, Houben LA, Raaijmakers JA, Koenderman L, Bracke M. Rapid selective priming of Fc α R on eosinophils by corticosteroids. *J Immunol*. 2006;177:6108-6114.
77. Langereis JD, Oudijk EJ, Schweizer RC, Lammers JW, Koenderman L, Ulfman LH. Steroids induce a disequilibrium of secreted interleukin-1 receptor antagonist and interleukin-1 β synthesis by human neutrophils. *Eur Respir J*;37:406-415.
78. Perretti M, Croxtall JD, Wheller SK, Goulding NJ, Hannon R, Flower RJ. Mobilizing lipocortin 1 in adherent human leukocytes downregulates their transmigration. *Nat Med*. 1996;2:1259-1262.
79. Spite M, Norling LV, Summers L, et al. Resolvin D2 is a potent regulator of leukocytes and controls microbial sepsis. *Nature*. 2009;461:1287-1291.
80. Kerschen EJ, Fernandez JA, Cooley BC, et al. Endotoxemia and sepsis mortality reduction by non-anticoagulant activated protein C. *J Exp Med*. 2007;204:2439-2448.
81. Barie PS, Williams MD, McCollam JS, et al. Benefit/risk profile of drotrecogin alfa (activated) in surgical patients with severe sepsis. *Am J Surg*. 2004;188:212-220.
82. Bernard GR, Ely EW, Wright TJ, et al. Safety and dose relationship of recombinant human activated protein C for coagulopathy in severe sepsis. *Crit Care Med*. 2001;29:2051-2059.
83. Elphick GF, Sarangi PP, Hyun YM, et al. Recombinant human activated protein C inhibits integrin-mediated neutrophil migration. *Blood*. 2009;113:4078-4085.
84. Kerschen E, Hernandez I, Zogg M, et al. Activated protein C targets CD8+ dendritic cells to reduce the mortality of endotoxemia in mice. *J Clin Invest*;120:3167-3178.
85. Goodnight SH, Rapaport SI, Zivelin A. Fibrinogen levels after inflammation or endotoxin in normal and hypophysectomized rats. *Am J Physiol*. 1975;228:1575-1579.
86. DiStasi MR, Ley K. Opening the flood-gates: how neutrophil-endothelial interactions regulate permeability. *Trends Immunol*. 2009;30:547-556.
87. Frommhold D, Kamphues A, Hepper I, et al. RAGE and ICAM-1 cooperate in mediating leukocyte recruitment during acute inflammation in vivo. *Blood*.
88. Kuijper PH, Gallardo Torres HI, Lammers JW, Sixma JJ, Koenderman L, Zwaginga JJ. Platelet and fibrin deposition at the damaged vessel wall: cooperative substrates for neutrophil adhesion under flow conditions. *Blood*. 1997;89:166-175.
89. Cai S, Dole VS, Bergmeier W, et al. A direct role for C1 inhibitor in regulation of leukocyte adhesion. *J Immunol*. 2005;174:6462-6466.
90. Hotchkiss RS, Coopersmith CM, McDunn JE, Ferguson TA. The sepsis seesaw: tilting toward immunosuppression. *Nat Med*. 2009;15:496-497.
91. Navarini AA, Lang KS, Verschoor A, et al. Innate immune-induced depletion of bone marrow neutrophils aggravates systemic bacterial infections. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 2009;106:7107-7112.
92. Huang X, Venet F, Wang YL, et al. PD-1 expression by macrophages plays a pathologic role in altering microbial clearance and the innate inflammatory response to sepsis. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 2009;106:6303-6308.
93. Brahmamdam P, Inoue S, Unsinger J, Chang KC, McDunn JE, Hotchkiss RS. Delayed administration of anti-PD-1 antibody reverses immune dysfunction and improves survival during sepsis. *J Leukoc Biol*;88:233-240.
94. Fox AC, Breed ER, Liang Z, et al. Prevention of lymphocyte apoptosis in septic mice with cancer increases mortality. *J Immunol*;187:1950-1956.





Addendum

**Summary in Dutch
Dankwoord
Curriculum Vitae
List of Publications**

Nederlandse Samenvatting

Algehele onstekingsreactie (Inflammatie)

De natuurlijke reactie van het lichaam op weefselschade (door chirurgie, brandwonden of door verwondingen) en ernstige infecties is het tot stand brengen van een algehele onstekingsreactie. Dit gaat gepaard met activatie van het immuun systeem en het vrijkomen van onstekingsmediatoren (bijv. cytokinen) en onstekingscellen. Inflammatie bevordert de wondgenezing en verbetert de bescherming tegen bacteriën.

Een ernstige algehele onstekingsreactie kan ook leiden tot complicaties. Dit kan het gevolg zijn van een hyper-activatie van het immuun systeem waardoor weefselschade optreedt en organen beschadigd raken. In ernstige vormen leidt dit tot (multiple) orgaan falen.

Naast een hyper-activatie van het immuun systeem, kan een algehele onstekingsreactie leiden tot een verminderde afweer. Het immuun systeem probeert zich zelf via allerlei reguleringsmechanismen af te remmen en hyper-activatie te voorkomen. Wanneer deze reguleringsmechanismen te ver doorschieten kan dit het leiden tot een verminderde afweer. Hierdoor worden patiënten gevoeliger voor infecties of kunnen ze bestaande infecties niet onder controle houden. Infecties kunnen weer leiden tot een hyperactatie van de algehele onstekingsreactie met als gevolg weefselschade en orgaan falen.

Neutrofiel

Een belangrijke cel voor de afweer tegen onder andere bacteriën is de neutrofiel. Bij een ernstige algehele onstekingsreactie neemt het aantal van deze cellen in de bloedbaan toe van 50% tot wel 90% van alle witte bloedcellen. Neutrofielen hebben een groot arsenaal aan schadelijke mechanismen en stoffen om het lichaam te beschermen tegen bacteriën en parasieten (Hoofdstuk 1). Het ongecontroleerd vrijkomen van deze stoffen kan ook weefselschade in het eigen lichaam veroorzaken. Foutieve of hyper-activatie van neutrofielen door onstekingsmediatoren kan leiden tot een productie van zuurstofradicalen en 'degranulatie' (het uitscheiden van cel-schadelijke stoffen).

Te gebruiken als voorspeller?

Neutrofielen reageren op hun omgeving (met activerende en remmende ontstekingsstoffen) door receptoren op het oppervlak te vermeerderen, dan wel te verminderen. Hierdoor lijken ze de ideale kandidaat om gebruikt te worden voor het zogenaamde 'immuun monitoring'.

Complicaties bij trauma patiënten zijn lastig te voorspellen. De huidige scoringssystemen zijn tot op zekere hoogte toereikend voor het voorspellen van de mortaliteit, maar niet voor het voorspellen van complicaties zoals orgaanfalen of sepsis. Aan deze complicaties ligt het immuun systeem ten grondslag. In Hoofdstuk 2 zijn er mogelijkheden besproken

om o.a receptor expressie op neutrofielen te gebruiken om complicaties bij trauma patiënten te voorspellen. Uit literatuuronderzoek blijkt dat er veel tegenstrijdige gegevens zijn over de receptor expressie op neutrofielen na trauma. Dit kan verklaard worden door heterogene patiënten populaties en heterogeniteit tussen de studies in de tijd van bloedafname of medicijngebruik van de patiënten. Belangrijk is ook de dynamiek van deze cellen in het bloed direct na inflammatie; Met name het verdwijnen van geactiveerde cellen naar de weefsels en de influx van 'jonge' neutrofielen uit het beenmerg, kunnen de metingen van receptoren op hele populatie sterk beïnvloeden.

Om de dynamiek van de neutrofielen goed te bestuderen hebben we ervoor gekozen om te werken met een humaan model van inflammatie. Het toedienen van lipopolysachhariden (LPS) van de E.coli bacterie aan gezonde vrijwilligers resulteert in een kortdurende algehele ontstekingsreactie. In Hoofdstuk 4 beschrijven we dat de reactie van neutrofielen op LPS in grote mate lijkt op de reactie van deze cellen bij een onstekingsreactie geïnduceerd door weefselschade. Derhalve is het een zeer waardevol gecontroleerd model om neutrofielen te bestuderen.

Levensduur van een neutrofiel

Neutrofielen werden verondersteld kort levende cellen te zijn met een levensduur in het bloed van slechts 8-12 uur. Deze studies waren gebaseerd op onderzoekstechnieken waarbij de cellen gemanipuleerd werden. Neutrofielen zijn hier erg gevoelig voor en geactiveerde cellen verdwijnen razendsnel uit de circulatie. Dit zou tot onderschatting van de werkelijke levensduur kunnen hebben geleid. In Hoofdstuk 3 laten we zien dat neutrofielen veel langer leven dan 8-12 uur, door een in vivo labelings-techniek te gebruiken. In mensen verblijven deze cellen tot wel 5.4 dagen in de bloedbaan. Dit heeft grote implicaties voor het toekomstig onderzoek naar deze cellen. Door hun nu langere levensduur zou manipulatie van neutrofielen voor therapeutische doeleinden meer effect hebben.

Meerdere functioneel verschillende neutrofiel populaties

Neutrofielen worden ook verondersteld een homogene populatie cellen te zijn, dit in tegenstelling tot bijna alle andere immuuncellen.

In Hoofdstuk 5 & 6 beschrijven we dat er meerdere neutrofiel populaties te zien zijn tijdens de ontstekingsreactie. Jonge neutrofielen uit het beenmerg zijn minder goed in het opruimen van bacteriën. Dit zou kunnen verklaren dat bij langdurig ontstekingsreacties met veel 'jonge' neutrofielen, patiënten gevoeliger zijn voor het krijgen van infecties. Zowel de jonge neutrofielen als de normale neutrofielen zijn nog steeds even potent in het uitscheiden van schadelijke stoffen. Dit zou dus kunnen verklaren dat patiënten met een langdurige ontstekingsreactie gevoeliger zijn voor infecties, maar ook nog steeds het risico lopen op weefselschade en orgaanfalen door het eigen immuunsysteem.

Neutrofielen onderdrukken het immuunsysteem

In Hoofdstuk 6 beschrijven we dat er tijdens een onstekingsreactie naast jonge en normale neutrofielen, een derde soort neutrofielen is. Deze neutrofielen zien er ouder uit en lijken een actiever receptoren profiel op hun oppervlak te hebben. In tegenstelling tot de andere neutrofielen in het bloed, heeft deze populatie een bijzondere interactie met de rest van het immuunsysteem.

Deze neutrofielen remmen de deling van geactiveerde T-cellen. T-cellen zijn belangrijke immuun cellen van het verworven immuunsysteem. Deze cellen vermeerderen zich als ze in aanraking komen met een specifiek antigeen. In Hoofdstuk 6 gebruiken we hiervoor tetanus toxoid. Een verminderde T-cel respons resulteert, in patiënten met een persistent onstekingsreactie, in opvlammingsen krijgen van virussen (zoals het Herpes Simplex virus) welke het immuunsysteem normaal onder controle houdt. Daarnaast draagt een verminderde T-cel respons bij aan de gevoeligheid voor opportunistische infecties.

De subset van neutrofielen die T-cellen onderdrukken doen dit door direct cel contact te maken en waterstofperoxide op het membraan van de T-cel te deponeren. Voor het direct cel contact lijkt de integrine CD11b/CD18 (Mac-1) belangrijk te zijn. Dit biedt mogelijkheden voor therapeutische interventie om de immuun suppressie te voorkomen. Deze T-cel remmende neutrofielen zouden ook een belangrijke rol spelen in de afweerreactie tegen kanker. Neutrofielen in de buurt van tumoren blijken de T-cel reactie (de bedoeld is om de tumor op te ruimen) te remmen. Meer onderzoek naar deze bijzondere populatie neutrofielen levert wellicht interessante therapeutische mogelijkheden om infecties na een onstekingsreactie (trauma, operaties, sepsis) te verminderen en om de afweerreactie tegen kanker te verbeteren.

Remmen van de algehele onstekingsreactie

Concluderend induceert inflammatie neutrofielen die weefselschade kunnen veroorzaken, neutrofielen die minder goed zijn in het opruimen van bacteriën en neutrofielen het immuunsysteem kunnen onderdrukken. Het verminderen van inflammatie zou dus zowel weefselschade kunnen voorkomen als de afweerreactie op peil kunnen houden.

In Hoofdstuk 7 & 8 beschrijven we 2 eiwitten die gebruikt zouden kunnen worden om inflammatie te remmen. In Hoofdstuk 7 laten we zien dat het stollingseiwit fibrinogeen de hechting van neutrofielen aan endotheelcellen remt. Deze hechting is nodig zodat neutrofielen om de bloedbaan kunnen verlaten en weefselschade kunnen veroorzaken. Het is noemenswaardig dat dit vooral te zien was bij hoge concentraties fibrinogeen (4-8 mg/ml). Deze concentraties worden ook gezien tijdens ontstekingsreacties. De normale concentratie fibrinogeen is 2mg/ml. Dit is ruimschoots genoeg is voor de functie binnen het stollingsysteem.

In hoofdstuk 8 geven we C1-esterase inhibitor (CINH) aan gezonde vrijwilligers die

daarna LPS toegediend krijgen. C1INH resulteert in een stijging van een remmende ontstekingsmediator (IL-10) en dalende activerende cytokinen. Doordat C1INH veilig is voor menselijke toediening kan toekomstig onderzoek snel antwoord geven op de vraag of het remmen van inflammatie ook leidt tot minder complicaties.

Dankwoord

Allereerst wil ik graag iedereen bedanken die bij dit gedeelte van het proefschrift is aangekomen. Ik hoop dat jullie ook de voorgaande 184 bladzijden interessant vonden om te lezen.....

Ik wil iedereen bedanken dit op enige wijze heeft bijgedragen aan de totstandkoming van dit proefschrift. Maar vooral ook de mensen die absoluut niet hebben bijgedragen aan dit proefschrift maar in mijn leven eromheen.

Familie, vrienden en collega's bedankt!

Een aantal mensen wil ik in het bijzonder bedanken:

Leo, woorden schieten tekort. Gelukkig heb jij er altijd genoeg.

Je hebt me over moeten halen om promoveren en niet direct de kliniek in te gaan. Ik ben erg blij dat je dat gedaan hebt. Ik hoop je denk ik niet te vertellen dat ik een erg leuke tijd heb gehad en wil je vooral daarvoor bedanken!

Dank je voor de vrijheid die je met hebt gegeven zowel binnen als buiten het onderzoek.

Loek, trauma is inflammatie en ook nog een beetje chirurgie. Ik wil je bedanken voor je enthousiasme de afgelopen jaren en de mogelijkheden die je me gaf. Ik ben blij dat het je niet verbaasde dat ik toch geen chirurg wilde worden. Desondanks ik hoop de komende jaren veel van je te kunnen leren, en met je te kunnen samenwerken.

Vera, zonder jou was het een heel dun proefschrift geweest of had mijn promotie heel lang geduurd. We zijn een goed team, zelfs na 3 dagen achter elkaar 15 uur pipetteren. Ik hoop dat we later nog een keer samen kunnen werken!

Collega's op het lab van de longziekten en de dermatologie die mij de afgelopen jaren hebben moeten tolereren. Dank voor de gezelligheid! Ik hoop nog vaak langs te mogen lopen!

De Intensive Care research groep in Nijmegen onder bezielende leiding van Peter Pickkers. Dank jullie voor alles; de gezelligheid (in Nijmegen, Keulen en Munchen), de Bossche Bol op -80°C, en het mooiste humane inflammatie model op aarde.

Charlie, koffie?

Mum and Dad, zonder jullie was dit niet mogelijk geweest. Ik wil jullie bedanken voor het van jongs af aan stimuleren van mijn nieuwsgierigheid, waardoor ik het promoveren zowaar leuk vond!

Darsin and Zoran, my big little brothers.

Puck, het mooiste meisje ter wereld, omdat je er was en omdat je er bent....

Curriculum Vitae

Janesh Pillay was born on the 23 of november 1980 in Rotterdam, The Netherlands. After completing his secondary education at Erasmiaans Gymnasium, he entered Medical School at the University of Utrecht in 1999.

As a part of his studies enrolled in several research electives at the departments of Trauma (Prof. dr. L.P. Leenen) and the departments of Respiratory Medicine (Prof dr. L. Koenderman) and studied the inflammatory response following trauma. Special focus was on neutrophil responses to acute inflammation.

After graduation from medical school, the author was granted the opportunity to attain his PhD. The project concerned the neutrophil responses in severe acute inflammation and the role of various neutrophil populations. The results of which are described in this thesis.

From july 2010 to july 2011 the author worked as a resident in the department of Surgery at the Meander Medical Center in Amersfoort (dr. A.J. van Overbeeke). As of 2012 he is pleased to start his training in Anesthesiology at the University Medical Center Utrecht under supervision of Prof dr. J.T. Knape.

List of Publications

Bastian O, Pillay J, Alblas J, Leenen L, Koenderman L, Blokhuis T. Systemic inflammation and fracture healing. *J Leukoc Biol*. 2011 May;89(5):669-73. Epub 2011 Jan 4. Review.

Dorresteijn MJ, Visser T, Cox LA, Bouw MP, Pillay J, Koenderman AH, Strengers PF, Leenen LP, van der Hoeven JG, Koenderman L, Pickkers P. C1-esterase inhibitor attenuates the inflammatory response during human endotoxemia. *Crit Care Med*. 2010 Nov;38(11):2139-45.

Pillay J, den Braber I, Vrisekoop N, Kwast LM, de Boer RJ, Borghans JA, Tesselaar K, Koenderman L. In vivo labeling with $^2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ reveals a human neutrophil lifespan of 5.4 days. *Blood*. 2010 Jul 29;116(4):625-7.

Pillay J, Ramakers BP, Kamp VM, Loi AL, Lam SW, Hietbrink F, Leenen LP, Tool AT, Pickkers P, Koenderman L. Functional heterogeneity and differential priming of circulating neutrophils in human experimental endotoxemia. *J Leukoc Biol*. 2010 Jul;88(1):211-20.

Pillay J, Ulfman LH, Koenderman L. Comment on "Neutrophil apoptosis: selective regulation by different ligands of integrin alpha M beta 2". *J Immunol*. 2008 Dec 15;181(12):8187; author reply 8187-8.

Visser T, Pillay J, Koenderman L, Leenen LP. Postinjury immune monitoring: can multiple organ failure be predicted? *Curr Opin Crit Care*. 2008 Dec;14(6):666-72. Review.

Pillay J, Hietbrink F, Koenderman L, Leenen LP. The systemic inflammatory response induced by trauma is reflected by multiple phenotypes of blood neutrophils. *Injury*. 2007 Dec;38(12):1365-72. Epub 2007 Dec 3. Review.

Pillay J, van der Wouden JC, Leenen LP. [Retrospective application of the performance indicator 'hip fracture: operate within 24 hours' in 217 patients treated at the University Medical Centre Utrecht in 2000-2003: reduction in postoperative pneumonia but not mortality]. *Ned Tijdschr Geneesk*. 2007 Apr 28;151(17):967-70. Dutch.

Pillay J, Weits T, van Dalen T. [Diagnostic image (304). A woman with microcalcifications at mammography]. *Ned Tijdschr Geneesk*. 2006 Dec 16;150(50):2755.

Stellingen

Science thrives on a certain amount of chaos

An organized desk is a sign of an organized mind

Neutrophils can suppress inflammatory responses
(This thesis)

It's no measure of good health to be well adjusted to a profoundly sick society
(Jiddu Krishnamurti)

Limiting inflammation will limit immune suppression
(This thesis)

Humata, Hukhta, Huveshta, "to think good, to speak good, to act good"
(Avesta)

Neutrophil circulating lifespan is 5.4 days
(This thesis)

Wetenschap is ook maar een mening
(Henk & Ingrid)